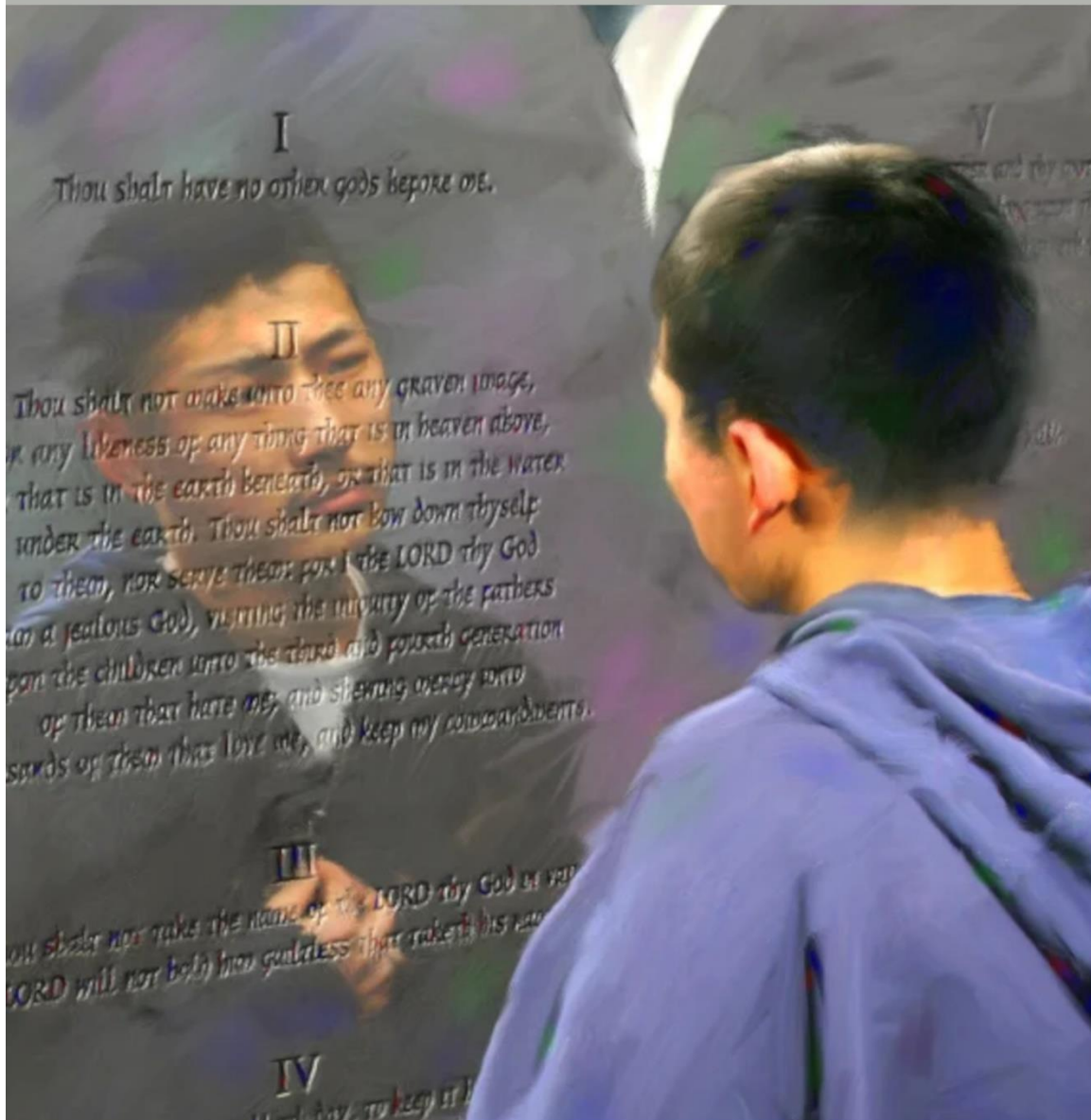


The Law of God



David Michael Curtis

The Law of God

*The law of Moses (now abolished) & the eternal royal law of
love & liberty of Jesus Christ, the KING of Kings*



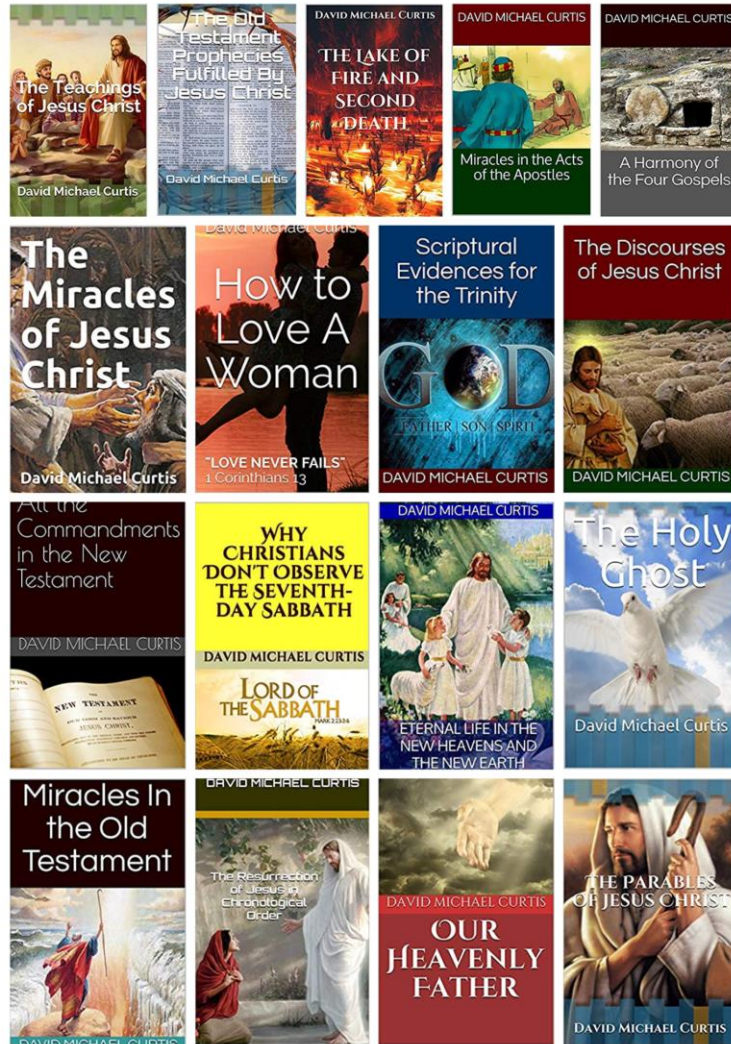
*This eBook may be shared freely. Do not sell.
If you desire a copy in print, please use the link below.*

© Copyright David Michael Curtis, All Rights Reserved
2034 NW Genes Little Acres Ave
Arcadia Florida, United States of America, 34266

AVAILABLE ON KINDLE, AND IN PRINT ON [AMAZON.COM](https://www.amazon.com)

amazon books

By David Michael Curtis
On Kindle & in Print



<https://www.amazon.com/stores/David-Michael-Curtis/author/B08DQ8739N>



Free eBooks

By David Michael Curtis

<u>Mainstream Christianity</u>	<u>Roman Catholicism</u>
Apostasy, Sins unto Death Baptism Saves Christ, Titles & Worship of Church, One Universal Death—Immortal Souls Election, & Predestination Eternal Life Evangelism Faith, Once Delivered False Prophets Forgiveness God, the Father God, the Holy Ghost God, the Son God, the Trinity Good Works, Salvation Through Hell—Eternal Fire Idolatry Marriage & Family Michael, & His Angels Musical Instruments Original Sin The Gospel of Jesus Christ The Law of God The Lord's Supper The Prayer Book of Scripture Promises The Second Coming of Christ The Seven-Year Tribulation & more....	Baptism Saves Church, Catholic-One Universal Death—Immortal Souls Election, & Predestination Eternal Life Evangelism Faith, Once Delivered False Prophets Forgiveness God, the Father God, the Holy Ghost God, the Son God, the Trinity Good Works, Salvation Through Hell—Eternal Fire Marriage & Family Mass, Transubstantiation Michael, & His Angels Mortal Sins Musical Instruments Original Sin Prayer Book The Gospel of Jesus Christ The Law of God The Pope The Second Coming of Christ Venerating Saints Venerating Statues & more....

***About the Author,
David Michael Curtis (1974-Present)***



I am a sinner saved by God's grace. I have been baptized, and I confess that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. I trust in Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of my sins and the gift of eternal life.

I was born in Roseburg, Oregon. I became a Christian at age 19 in 1993. Over the next seven years, I wore out the bindings of eleven KJV Bibles. Using my own money, I conducted my first evangelistic crusade in 1999. I taught the Bible on the radio five days a week on K.O.R.E. Springfield, OR (2000-2002). I sold KJV Bibles and children's character-building books door to door in Washington, Oregon, California, Texas, Kansas, Georgia, Tennessee, and New York (1999-2007).

I was a volunteer chaplain for a maximum-security prison in Northern California (2005-2007). Since 2001, I have owned/managed 75+ Christian websites. From 2008 to 2010, I was the General Manager for Harvestime Books (an international Christian publishing house). I have also served the church as an elder, a new believer's class teacher, and a vacation Bible school teacher.

A Helpful Illustration Describing this Topical Bible Study eBook

The tallest trees in the world are the Redwoods in Northern California. The Redwoods share a single network of roots; this root system connects **all** the Redwoods trees. This means the Redwoods Forest is also the largest single living organism in the world.

Imagine that each doctrine of the Bible is a giant Redwood tree supported by 30-40 roots (Bible verses). Examine the neighboring doctrines that share a root system (Bible verses) with that doctrine. Understand that under its surface, all the doctrines are connected by one massive root system within the Bible. My books *show how the various doctrines interconnect and share the same roots, supporting and depending on each other*.

My books use the Bible as its own interpreter, providing all the verses on whichever doctrine is being studied, topically arranged, without commentary. Christ is the only Teacher you need. He promised that you would know the truth, and the truth would set you free.

Table of Contents

Table of Contents	6
THE LAW OF GOD	8
God Is Love	15
The Types & Shadows of Jesus Christ	17
The Curse of the Law	26
THE OLD COVENANT	26
The Diet of the Jews	26
Circumcision—the Seal of the Abrahamic Covenant	32
Every Man Trusting in Circumcision is a Debtor to do the Whole Law	38
THE COVENANT, THE TEN COMMANDMENTS	39
The Ministration of Death, Written and Engraven in Stones, Abolished	46
The Seventh-Day Sabbath, the Sign of the Mt. Sinai Covenant	50
Every Man Under this Sign (the Sabbath), is Debtor to do the Whole Law	58
Let No Man Go Out of His House on the Seventh Day	59
In Order to “Keep the Sabbath,” Israel Had to Have Their Own Cities	59
"Nor Thy Stranger That Is Within Thy Gates"	59
The Law of Moses—the Mt. Sinai Covenant	66
Sin—Why the Temple, Sacrifices, & Feast Days were Necessary	77
Atonement, Under The Law	92
THE TABERNACLE & THE TEMPLE	94
The Tabernacle	94
The First Temple	109
The Second Temple	123
THE FURNITURE OF THE TEMPLE	131
The Altar of Burnt-offering	131
Laver of Brass	136
Table and show-bread	138
Candlestick	139
Altar Of Incense	142
Vail, the Sacred	145
Holy of Holies	147
Ark of the Covenant	152
Mercy-seat	159
Cherubim	162
OFFERINGS	166
The Daily Sacrifice	175
The Burnt Offering	178
Sin Offering	187
Trespass Offering	192
Peace-offerings	199
Meat-offerings	209
Drink Offering	214
Wave-offering	217

Heave-offering.....	220
THE FEAST DAYS.....	223
The Feast of the Weekly Sabbath.....	223
The Feast of the New Moon.....	225
The Feast of the Passover.....	227
The Feast of Pentecost.....	238
The Feasts of Trumpets.....	240
The Day of Atonement.....	241
The Feast of Tabernacles.....	244
The Feast of Sabbatical Year.....	247
The Feast of Dedication.....	249
THE OLD, MT. SINAI COVENANT—ABOLISHED.....	250
Not Under the Works of the Law—Romans & Galatians.....	257
The Apostle Paul's Custom of Attending Jewish Synagogues.....	261
The Desolation Of Jerusalem & the Temple in 70 AD.....	266
The Law of Moses will not Excuse Disobedience to Christ's Commandments.....	270
THE NEW TESTAMENT.....	271
Teach Them To Observe All Things I Commanded You.....	271
The Commandments of Jesus Christ.....	294
The Teachings of Jesus Christ.....	299
Love to God.....	2
Love to Christ.....	6
Love to Man.....	11

THE LAW OF GOD

GIVEN

To the Israelites.

Exodus 20:2-17 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the Fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; ...

Psalms 78:5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our Fathers, that they should make them known to their children:

Through Moses.

Exodus 31:18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon Mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

John 7:19. Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

Through the ministry of Angels.

Acts 7:53 Who have received The Law by the disposition of Angels, and have not kept it.

Galatians 3:19 Wherefore then serveth The Law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a mediator.

Hebrews 2:2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

DESCRIBED AS

Pure.

Psalms 19:8 The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.

Spiritual.

Romans 7:14 For we know that The Law is spiritual: but I am Carnal, sold under Sin.

Holy, just, and good.

Romans 7:12 Wherefore The Law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

Exceeding broad.

Psalms 119:96 I have seen an end of all perfection: but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

Perfect.

Psalms 19:7 The Law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

Romans 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Truth.

Psalms 119:142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth.

Not grievous.

1 John 5:3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

Requires obedience of the heart.

Psalms 51:6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

Matthew 5:28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

Matthew 22:37-40 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all The Law and the Prophets.

Requires perfect obedience.

Deuteronomy 27:26 Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Galatians 3:10 For as many as are of the works of The Law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of The Law to do them.

James 2:10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

Love is the fulfillment of.

Romans 13:8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled The Law.

Romans 13:10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of The Law.

It is man's duty to keep.

Ecclesiastes 12:13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

Man, by nature, not in subjection to.

Romans 7:5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of Sins, which were by The Law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto Death.

Romans 8:7 Because the Carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to The Law of God, neither indeed can be.

Man cannot render perfect obedience to.

1 Kings 8:46 If they Sin against thee, (for there is no man that Sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

Ecclesiastes 7:20 For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and Sinneth not.

Romans 3:10 As it is written, There is none Righteous, no, not one:

Sin is a transgression of.

1 John 3:4 Whosoever committeth Sin transgresseth also The Law: for Sin is the transgression of The Law.

All men have transgressed.

Romans 3:9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under Sin;

Romans 3:19 Now we know that what things soever The Law saith, it saith to them who are under The Law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

Man cannot be justified by.

Acts 13:39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by The Law of Moses.

Romans 3:20 Therefore by the deeds of The Law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by The Law is the knowledge of Sin.

Romans 3:28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by Faith without the deeds of The Law.

Gives the knowledge of Sin.

Romans 3:20 Therefore by the deeds of The Law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by The Law is the knowledge of Sin.

Romans 7:7 What shall we say then? Is The Law Sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known Sin, but by The Law: for I had not known lust, except The Law had said, Thou shalt not Covet.

Works wrath.

Romans 4:15 Because The Law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

Conscience testifies to.

Romans 2:15 Which shew the work of The Law written in their hearts, their Conscience also bearing Witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

Designed to lead to Christ.

Galatians 3:24 Wherefore The Law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by Faith.

OBEDIENCE TO

A characteristic of Saints.

Revelation 12:17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

A test of love.

1 John 5:3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

Of prime importance.

1 Corinthians 7:19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

Blessedness of keeping.

Psalms 119:1 ALEPH. Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in The Law of the LORD.

Matthew 5:19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall Teach men so, he shall be called the least in the Kingdom of Heaven: but whosoever shall do and Teach them, the same shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven.

1 John 3:22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

1 John 3:24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHRIST

Came to fulfill.

Matthew 5:17 Think not that I am come to destroy The Law, or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

Magnified.

Isaiah 42:21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify The Law, and make it honourable.

Explained.

Matthew 7:12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is The Law and the Prophets.

Matthew 22:37-40 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all The Law and the Prophets.

The love of, produces peace.

Psalms 119:165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

Saints

Freed from the bondage of.

Romans 6:14 For Sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under The Law, but under grace.

Romans 7:4 Wherefore, my Brethren, ye also are become Dead to The Law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the Dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

Romans 7:6 But now we are delivered from The Law, that being Dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

Freed from the curse of.

Galatians 3:13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of The Law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

Have, written on their hearts.

Jeremiah 31:33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Hebrews 8:10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

Love.

Psalms 119:97 MEM. O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

Psalms 119:113 SAMECH. I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.

Delight in.

Psalms 119:77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

Romans 7:22 For I delight in The Law of God after the inward man:

Prepare their hearts to seek.

Ezra 7:10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek The Law of the LORD, and to do it, and to Teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

Pledge themselves to walk in.

Nehemiah 10:29 They clave to their Brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an Oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the Servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes;

Keep.

Psalms 119:55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

Pray to understand.

Psalms 119:18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

Pray for power to keep.

Psalms 119:34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

Should remember.

Malachi 4:4 Remember ye The Law of Moses my Servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

Should make the subject of their Conversation.

Exodus 13:9 And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORDS' law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

Lament over the violation of by others.

Psalms 119:136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

THE WICKED

Despise.

Amos 2:4 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have despised The Law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their Fathers have walked:

Forget.

Hosea 4:6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten The Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

Forsake.

2 Chronicles 12:1 And it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook The Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

Jeremiah 9:13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

Refuse to hear.

Isaiah 30:9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear The Law of the LORD:

Jeremiah 6:19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

Refuse to walk in.

Psalms 78:10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;

Cast away.

Isaiah 5:24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away The Law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

Is the rule of life to Saints.

1 Corinthians 9:21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under The Law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

Galatians 5:13-14 For, Brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. For all The Law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Is the rule of the Judgment.

Romans 2:12 For as many as have Sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have Sinned in The Law shall be judged by The Law;

To be used lawfully.

1 Timothy 1:8 But we know that The Law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

Established by Faith.

Romans 3:31 Do we then make void The Law through Faith? God forbid: yea, we establish The Law.

Punishment for disobeying.

Nehemiah 9:26-27 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy Prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations. 27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

God Is Love

1 John 4:7-11 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for **God is love**. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

The Royal Law

John 13:34-35 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

James 2:8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, **Thou shalt love thy neighbour** as thyself, ye do well:

The Law of Liberty

Galatians 5:13-14 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. 14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; **Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself**.

James 1:25, 27 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. 27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

James 2:12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

This Is My Commandment

John 15:12-13 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

John 15:17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

John 17:21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

Treat Strangers with Love

Leviticus 19:18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: *I am* the LORD.

Leviticus 19:34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: *I am* the LORD your God.

Be Kindly Affectioned One To Another

Romans 12:10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

1 Corinthians 12:26-27 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

Love Is

1 Corinthians 13:4-7 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, 5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; 6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; 7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

Faith Which Worketh By Love

Galatians 5:6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

The Fruit of the Spirit Is Love

Galatians 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

Galatians 6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Ephesians 5:2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

Esteem Other Better Than Themselves

Philippians 2:1-5 If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, **2** Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind. **3** Let nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. **4** Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others. **5** Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

Colossians 1:4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints,

Forbearing One Another, And Forgiving One Another

Colossians 3:12-13 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do ye*.

1 Thessalonians 3:12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you:

1 Thessalonians 4:9-10 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another. **10** And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

2 Thessalonians 1:3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

Hebrews 13:1 Let brotherly love continue.

Love One Another With A Pure Heart

1 Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

1 Peter 3:8-9 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous: **9** Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

2 Peter 1:7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

1 John 4:21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

1 John 5:1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

The Types & Shadows of Jesus Christ

Paschal lamb.

Exodus 12:3-6. Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house: And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep, or from the goats: And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

Exodus 12:46. In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

Atonement, sacrifices offered on the day of.

Leviticus 16:15-16. Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat: And he shall make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

Morning and evening sacrifices.

Exodus 29:38-41. Now this *is that* which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year day by day continually. 39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even: 40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink offering. 41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

John 1:29. The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

John 1:36. And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

Brazen altar.

Exodus 27:1-2. And thou shalt make an altar *of* shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits. And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

Laver of brass.

Exodus 30:18-20. Thou shalt also make a laver *of* brass, and his foot *also of* brass, to wash *withal*: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein. For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat: When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD:

Zechariah 13:1. In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.

Ephesians 5:26-27. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Burnt offering.

Leviticus 1:2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, *even* of the herd, and of the flock. **Leviticus 1:4** And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

Table and show-bread.

Exodus 25:23-30. Thou shalt also make a table *of* shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about. And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about. And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof. ...

John 1:16. And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

John 6:48. I am that bread of life.

Golden candlestick.

Exodus 25:31. And thou shalt make a candlestick *of* pure gold: *of* beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

John 8:12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

Vail of the tabernacle and temple.

Exodus 40:21. And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 Chronicles 3:14. And he made the vail *of* blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

Hebrews 10:20. By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

Ark of the covenant.

Exodus 25:16. And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

Psalms 40:8. I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* within my heart.

Isaiah 42:6. I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

Mercy-seat.

Exodus 25:17-22. And thou shalt make a mercy seat *of* pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. And thou shalt make two cherubims *of* gold, *of* beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat. And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof. And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be. ...

Romans 3:25. Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

Hebrews 4:16. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Golden altar.

Exodus 40:5. And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

Exodus 40:26-27. And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail: And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

Tabernacle.

Exodus 40:2. On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

Exodus 40:34. Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

Temple.

1 Kings 6:1. And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which *is* the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

1 Kings 6:38. And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which *is* the eighth month, was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

Trespass-offering.

Leviticus 6:1-7. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour; Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein: Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found, ...

Isaiah 53:10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

Scape-goat.

Leviticus 16:20-22. And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy *place*, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat: And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send *him* away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness: And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

Isaiah 53:6. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Isaiah 53:12. Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Sin-offering.

Leviticus 4:2-3. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them: 3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering.

Leviticus 4:12. Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

Peace-offerings.

Leviticus 3:1. And if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd; whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

Ephesians 2:14. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*;

Ephesians 2:16. And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

Leper's offering.

Leviticus 14:4-7. Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two birds alive *and* clean, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water: As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird *that was* killed over the running water: And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

Romans 4:25. Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

Manna.

Exodus 16:11-15. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God. And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host. And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay* a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground. ...

John 6:32-35 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

Moses.

Numbers 12:7. My servant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithful in all mine house.

Hebrews 3:2. Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses *was faithful* in all his house.

Deuteronomy 18:15. The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

Acts 3:20-22. And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

Brazen serpent.

Numbers 21:9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

John 3:14-15 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

Rock of Horeb.

Exodus 17:6. Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

1 Corinthians 10:4. And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

Red heifer.

Numbers 19:2-6. This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein *is* no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke: And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face: And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times: And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn: ...

Hebrews 9:13-14. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Cities of refuge.

Numbers 35:6. And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites *there shall be* six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

Hebrews 6:18. That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

Adam.

Romans 5:14. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

1 Corinthians 15:45. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit.

Abel.

Genesis 4:8. And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

Genesis 4:10. And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

Noah.

Genesis 5:29. And he called his name Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

2 Corinthians 1:5. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

Noah's Ark.

Genesis 7:16. And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

1 Peter 3:20-21. Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water. The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

Melchizedek.

Genesis 14:18-20. And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of the most high God. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed *be* Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth: And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

Hebrews 7:1-17. For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually. Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. ...

Abraham.

Genesis 17:5. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

Ephesians 3:15. Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

Isaac.

Genesis 22:1-2. And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, *here I am*. And he said, Take now thy son, thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

Jacob.

Genesis 32:28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

John 11:42. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

Hebrews 7:25. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Jacob's ladder.

Genesis 28:12. And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

John 1:51. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

Joseph.

Genesis 50:19-20. And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God? But as for you, ye thought evil against me; *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

Aaron.

Exodus 28:1. And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

Hebrews 5:4-5. And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron. 5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

Joshua.

Joshua 1:5-6. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

David.

2 Samuel 8:15. And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

Ezekiel 37:24. And David my servant *shall be* king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

Psalms 89:19-20. Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon *one that is* mighty; I have exalted *one* chosen out of the people. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

Eliakim.

Isaiah 22:20-22. And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah: And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah. And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

Revelation 3:7. And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

First-fruits.

Exodus 22:29. Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

1 Corinthians 15:20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept.

Jonah.

Jonah 1:17. Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

Matthew 12:40. For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Samson.

Judges 16:30. And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than *they* which he slew in his life.

Colossians 2:14-15. Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Solomon.

2 Samuel 7:12-13. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

Zerubbabel.

Zechariah 4:7-9. Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone *thereof with* shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it. Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

Hebrews 12:2-3. Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

Tree of life.

Genesis 2:9. And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

John 1:4. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

Revelation 22:2. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

The Curse of the Law

Galatians 3:10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, **Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.**

Galatians 5:2-4 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, *Christ shall profit you nothing.* 3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that **he is a debtor to do the whole law.** 4 *Christ is become of no effect unto you,* whosoever of you are justified by the law; *ye are fallen from grace..*

Galatians 3:13 **Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law,** being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

Galatians 4:10-11 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. 11 *I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.*

Galatians 2:21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

Romans 3:19-20 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. 20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

Romans 2:25 For circumcision verily profiteth, **if thou keep the law:** but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

Romans 2:13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but **the doers of the law shall be justified.**

Titus 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

Romans 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

Philippians 3:9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

Romans 4:2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God.

THE OLD COVENANT

The Diet of the Jews

In patriarchal age.

Genesis 18:7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

Genesis 27:4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

In Egypt.

Exodus 16:3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

Numbers 11:5 We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

In the wilderness.

Exodus 16:4-12 Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will Rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no. 5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily. 6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt: 7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we, that ye murmur against us? ...

Of the poor, frugal.

Ruth 2:14 And Boaz said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched Corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

Proverbs 15:17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

Of the rich, luxurious.

Proverbs 23:1-3 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee: 2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite. 3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

Lamentations 4:5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet embrace dunghills.

Amos 6:4-5 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall; 5 That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David;

ARTICLES USED FOR;

Milk.

Genesis 49:12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

Proverbs 27:27 And thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the maintenance for thy maidens.

Butter.

Deuteronomy 32:14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

2 Samuel 17:29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

Cheese.

1 Samuel 17:18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy Brethren fare, and take their pledge.

Job 10:10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

Bread.

Genesis 18:5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your Servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

1 Samuel 17:17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy Brethren an ephah of this parched Corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy Brethren;

Parched Corn.

Ruth 2:14 And Boaz said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched Corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

1 Samuel 17:17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy Brethren an ephah of this parched Corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy Brethren;

Flesh.

2 Samuel 6:19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the Women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house.

Proverbs 9:2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

Fish.

Matthew 7:10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

Luke 24:42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

Herbs.

Proverbs 15:17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

Romans 14:2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

Hebrews 6:7 For the earth which drinketh in the Rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

Fruit.

2 Samuel 16:2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

Dried fruit.

1 Samuel 25:18 Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched Corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

1 Samuel 30:12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

Honey.

Song of Solomon 5:1 I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

Isaiah 7:15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

Oil.

Deuteronomy 12:17 Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy Corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thine hand:

Proverbs 21:17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

Ezekiel 16:13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and Broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

Vinegar.

Numbers 6:3 He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

Ruth 2:14 And Boaz said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched Corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

Wine.

2 Samuel 6:19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the Women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house.

John 2:3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

John 2:10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

Water.

Genesis 21:14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba.

Matthew 10:42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Expressed by bread and water.

1 Kings 13:9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

1 Kings 13:16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

Generally prepared by females.

Genesis 27:9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy Father, such as he loveth:

Proverbs 31:15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

Isaiah 8:13 Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

WAS TAKEN

In the morning, sparingly.

Judges 19:5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's Father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

Ecclesiastes 10:16-17 Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy Princes eat in the morning! 17 Blessed Art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy Princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

At noon.

Genesis 43:16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready; for these men shall dine with me at noon.

John 4:6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

John 4:8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

In the evening.

Genesis 24:11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, even the time that Women go out to draw water.

Genesis 24:33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

Often sitting.

Genesis 27:19 And Jacob said unto his Father, I am Esau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

Genesis 43:33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

Often reclining.

Amos 6:4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

John 13:23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

With the hand.

Matthew 26:23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

Luke 22:21 But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

Thanks given before.

Mark 8:6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

Acts 27:35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

Purification before.

2 Kings 3:11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

Matthew 15:2 Why do thy disciples transgress the Tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

A hymn sung after.

Matthew 26:30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

Men and Women did not partake of, together.

Genesis 18:8-9 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat. 9 And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

Articles of, often sent as presents.

1 Samuel 17:18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy Brethren fare, and take their pledge.

1 Samuel 25:18 Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched Corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

1 Samuel 25:27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

2 Samuel 16:1-2 And when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the Servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine. 2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

Circumcision—the Seal of the Abrahamic Covenant

Seal of the Old Covenant

Instituted by God.

Genesis 17:9-10 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations. This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

Described.

Genesis 17:11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant Betwixt me and you.

Exodus 4:25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband Art thou to me.

Enforced by The Law.

Leviticus 12:3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

John 7:22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the Fathers;) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

CALLED THE

Covenant of circumcision.

Acts 7:8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham Begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac Begat Jacob; and Jacob Begat the twelve patriarchs.

Circumcision in the flesh.

Ephesians 2:11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

Concision.

Philippians 3:2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the Concision.

A painful and bloody rite.

Exodus 4:26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou Art, because of the circumcision.

Joshua 5:8 And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they Abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

Promises to Abraham previous to.

Romans 4:9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that Faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

Romans 4:13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through The Law, but through the righteousness of Faith.

A seal of the covenant.

Genesis 17:11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant Betwixt me and you.

Romans 4:11 And he received **the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness** of the Faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the Father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

Introductory Jewish sacrament.

Galatians 5:3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

Outward sign of.

Romans 2:28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

Inward grace.

Romans 2:29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Necessary to enjoying the privileges of the Jewish Church.

Exodus 12:48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the Passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

Ezekiel 44:7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

WAS PERFORMED

On males home-born and bought.

Genesis 17:12-13 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed. He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

On the eighth day.

Genesis 17:12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

Leviticus 12:3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

Even on the Sabbath day.

John 7:22-23 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the Fathers;) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man. If a man on the Sabbath day receive circumcision, that The Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath day?

With knives of flint.

Exodus 4:25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband Art thou to me.

Joshua 5:3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

By the heads of families.

Genesis 17:23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him.

Exodus 4:25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband Art thou to me.

By persons in Authority.

Joshua 5:3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

In the presence of the family, ect.

Luke 1:58-61 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her. And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his Father. And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John. And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

Accompanied with naming the child.

Genesis 21:3-4 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac. And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

First performed on Abraham and his family.

Genesis 17:24-27 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son. And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

Not performed in the wilderness.

Joshua 5:5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

Performed by Joshua at Gilgal.

Joshua 5:2 At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

Joshua 5:7 And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

Punishment for neglecting.

Genesis 17:14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

Exodus 4:24 And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

Exodus 4:26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou Art, because of the circumcision.

Without Faith, vain.

Romans 3:30 Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by Faith, and uncircumcision through Faith.

Galatians 5:6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but Faith which worketh by love.

Without obedience, vain.

Romans 2:25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep The Law: but if thou be a breaker of The Law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

1 Corinthians 7:19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

THE JEWS

Denominated by.

Acts 10:45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Galatians 2:9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of Fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

Held it unlawful to intermarry with those not of the.

Genesis 34:14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that were a reproach unto us:

Judges 14:3 Then his Father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy Brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his Father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well.

Held no intercourse with those not of the.

Acts 10:28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

Acts 11:3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

Galatians 2:12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

Despised as unclean those not of the.

1 Samuel 14:6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few.

1 Samuel 17:26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

Matthew 15:26-27 But he answered and said, **It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.** And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

Sometimes performed on slain enemies.

1 Samuel 18:25-27 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son in law: and the days were not expired. Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

2 Samuel 3:14 And David sent messengers to Ishbosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

Abolished by the Gospel.

Ephesians 2:11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

Ephesians 2:15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even The Law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;

Performed on Timothy as a matter of expediency because of the Jews.

Acts 16:3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his Father was a Greek.

Necessity of, denied by Paul.

Galatians 2:3-5 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: And that because of false Brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

Necessity of, asserted by false Teachers.

Acts 15:24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep The Law: to whom we gave no such commandment:

Galatians 6:12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they Constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

Titus 1:10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

Trusting to, a denial of Christ.

Galatians 3:3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

Galatians 5:3-4 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by The Law; ye are fallen from grace.

Paul denounced for opposing.

Acts 21:21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

Saints the true spiritual.

Philippians 3:3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

Colossians 2:11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the Sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

ILLUSTRATIVE OF

Readiness to hear and obey.

Jeremiah 6:10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

Purity of heart.

Deuteronomy 10:16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked.

Deuteronomy 30:6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

Purity of speech.

Exodus 6:12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

Every Man Trusting in Circumcision, is a Debtor to do the Whole Law

Romans 4:11-12 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

Galatians 5:3-6 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

James 2:10-11 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

Romans 10:5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

Cursed is everyone that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them

Galatians 3:10-13 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith. And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

Deuteronomy 6:25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

Romans 7:10 And the commandment, which *was ordained* to life, **I found to be unto death**.

Deuteronomy 8:19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, **I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish**.

THE COVENANT, THE TEN COMMANDMENTS

The Two Covenants

Galatians 4:21-31. ¶ Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman *was* by promise. Which things are an allegory: for **these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.** But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now. **Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.** So then, brethren, **we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.**

The Mt. Sinai Covenant Was The Ten Commandments

Exodus 31:18. And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him **upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone,** written with the finger of God.

Exodus 34:28. ¶ And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And **he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.**

Deuteronomy 4:13. And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

Deuteronomy 5:2-3. The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. 3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

Deuteronomy 9:9. When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

The Ten Commandments & Associated Sins

The First Commandment:

You shall have no other gods before me.

Idolatry, greed, covetousness, love of money, gluttony, complaining, not loving God with all your heart, mind, soul, and strength, tempting God, high-mindedness, disobedience, witchcraft, lover of self, putting family, friends, job, or anything else above God including food, money, sports, inter, TV, Internet pornography, movies, cars, attachment to riches or material goods and dozens of other things.

The Second Commandment:

You shall not make for yourself a carved image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. You shall not bow down to them or serve them, for I the Lord your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and the fourth generation of those who hate me, but showing steadfast love to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.

Love of money, greed, disobedience, covetousness, love of money, lover of self, putting family, friends, job, or anything else above God, irreverent use of God's Word, attachment to riches or material goods.

The Third Commandment:

You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain, for the Lord will not hold him guiltless who takes his name in vain, irreverent use of God's Word

Cursing, swearing, blaspheming, breaking oath taken in God's name, irreverent use of God's name in humor, speaking evil of the church, taking communion or the Lord's Supper in a careless manner or unworthily, anger at God, careless use of God's name, euphemisms like "geez, gosh, oh my God" etc.

The Fourth Commandment:

Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor, and do all your work, but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the Lord your God. On it you shall not do any work, you, or your son, or your daughter, your male servant, or your female servant, or your livestock, or the sojourner who is within your gates. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day. Therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy.

Sloth, laziness, neglecting to assemble with the saints, profaning worship service, fighting or speaking evil of Christian brothers or sisters.

The Fifth Commandment:

Honor your father and your mother.

Breaking civil laws when taught by parents to do obey the laws, failing to take care of aged parents, failing to take care of sick parents, fighting with and/or speaking evil about siblings, that your days may be long in the land that the Lord your God is giving you. Cursing father or mother, dishonoring parents, striking or fighting with parents, disobeying parents, making fun of parents, filthy talk, speaking evil or badly of parents, and grandparents included in the aforementioned things.

The Sixth Commandment:

You shall not murder.

Murder, anger, hate, enmity, rage, brawling, rioting, striker, unforgiving heart, wrath, unmerciful, dissensions, contentions, clamor, spitefulness, debate, arguing, fighting, abortion, divisions, strife, rivalries,

The Seventh Commandment:

You shall not commit adultery.

Adultery, fornication, sexual immorality, filthy talk, crude joking, whoremongers, defiling the body, homosexuality, sensuality, impurity, tempting others sexually, inordinate passion, corrupt language, effeminate, pornography, vulgar or crude jokes.

The Eighth Commandment:

You shall not steal.

Stealing, bribery, extortion, sloth or laziness at work, defrauding, dishonesty, cheating, gambling,

The Ninth Commandment:

You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.

Lying, gossiping, slandering, backbiting, spreading rumors, deceit, extortion, railing, slander, defrauding, breaking promises, craftiness, hypocrisy, dishonesty, whisperers, idle words, withhold all of the truth, double-tongued, bragging, boasting, flattery, exaggerating the truth, whining, speaking evil of others.

The Tenth Commandment:

You shall not covet your neighbor's house; you shall not covet your neighbor's wife, or his male servant, or his female servant, or his ox, or his donkey, or anything that is your neighbor's.

Coveting, envy, lust, jealousy, drunkenness, sorcery (Greek means drug abuse), materialism, wantonness, sensuality, gambling, revelings, attachment to riches or material goods, lawsuits against Christians, emulations, extortion, desire for money, desire for power, desire for sex (relating to sexual immorality), anger at others good fortunes, desiring things of others, flirting or playing with temptation.

Spoken by God.

Exodus 20:1 And God spake all these words, saying,

Deuteronomy 5:4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

Deuteronomy 5:22 These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

Written by God.

Exodus 32:16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

Exodus 34:1 And the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

Exodus 34:28 And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the Ten Commandments.

Enumerated.

Exodus 20:3-17 Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the Fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; 6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. ...

Summed up by Christ.

Matthew 22:35-40 Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying, Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, **Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.**

Law of, is spiritual.

Matthew 5:28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

Romans 7:14 For we know that The Law is spiritual: but I am Carnal, sold under Sin.

The TWO Versions of the Ten Commandments

Exodus 20 & Deuteronomy 5, BOTH Spoken on Mt Sinai by the LORD

The words from BOTH Were Written in Stone

Exodus 20:1 ¶ And God spake all these words, saying,

Deuteronomy 5:22 These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

The first words God spoke from the Mountain.

The first words God spoke from the Mountain were “I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.” Exodus 20:2, Deuteronomy 5:6

Q. Who is God speaking to?

A. The Hebrews.

Q. Who is He exclusively making this covenant with?

A. The Hebrews. (See Ephesians 2:12).

Exodus 20:8-11 (Bold= Unique Words)

Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: **For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.**

Deuteronomy 5:12-15 (Bold= Unique Words)

Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, **as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee**. Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, **nor** thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, **nor thine ox, nor thine ass**, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; **that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou**. **And remember that thou wast a Servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.**

According to Deuteronomy 5:22, verse 12-15 (the Sabbath Commandment as we read it in Deuteronomy) was spoken by God in the mount, and it is written on the tables of stone.

Deuteronomy 5:22 These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

The COMPLETE Fourth Commandment (Both Exodus 20:8-11 & Deuteronomy 5:12-15 COMBINED)

(Bold= Words Unique to Either Exodus or Deuteronomy)

Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy and to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, **nor** thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, **nor thine ox, nor thine ass**, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; **that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou**. **And remember that thou wast a Servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day**. For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Ye Made the Commandment of God of None Effect by Your Tradition

Matthew 15:3 Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

Matthew 15:6 Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

Mark 7:8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men.

Mark 7:9 Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

Mark 7:13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition,.

Every Jot and Tittle of the Law

Matthew 5:17-20 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, **till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.** For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Questions for Modern "Sabbath Keepers"

Question: Do you believe every jot and tittle of the Ten Commandments must be strictly obeyed based on **Matthew 5:17-20** ?

Question: Do you believe God is pleased with those who claim to keep the Ten Commandments, if they don't keep every jot and tittle, because their tradition of how to keep them doesn't practice and uphold it?

Question: When you teach others to "keep the Sabbath," do you explain to them they must remember the Exodus story every Sabbath, by retelling the story of how THEY (the new converts to the "Sabbath Truth") were delivered from Egypt?

Question: Do you and the other "Sabbath Keepers" you worship with, remember the Exodus story together every Sabbath, retelling the story of how YOU and your people were delivered from Egypt during the time of Moses?

Question: If we pay attention to every jot and tittle of the Ten Commandments, if you do not remember the Exodus story together every Sabbath, aren't you in fact breaking the 4th commandment?

Whosoever Shall Keep the Whole Law, and Yet Offend in One Point, He Is Guilty of All.

James 2:10-12 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

The Ministration of Death, Written and Engraven in Stones, Abolished

2 Corinthians 3:3-17 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, **written not with ink**, but with the Spirit of the living God; **NOT IN TABLES OF STONE**, but in fleshy tables of the heart. **4** And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: **5** Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God; **6** ¶ Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; **not of the letter**, but of the spirit: for **the letter killeth**, but the spirit giveth life. **7** But if **the ministration of death, WRITTEN AND ENGRAVEN IN STONES**, **was glorious**, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; **which glory was to be done away**: **8** How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious? **9** For if **the ministration of condemnation** be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. **10** For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth. **11** For if **that which is done away** was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious. **12** ¶ Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech: **13** And not as Moses, *which* put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of **that which is abolished**: **14** But **their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament**; **which vail is done away in Christ**. **15** But **even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart**. **16** Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, **the vail shall be taken away**. **17** Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

The Law That Said, Thou Shalt Not Covet

Romans 7:1-7 ¶ Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? **2** For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, **she is loosed from the law** of her husband. **3** So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, **she is free from that law**; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. **4** Wherefore, my brethren, **ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ**; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. **5** For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. **6** But **now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held**; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and **not in the oldness of the letter**. **7** ¶ What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except **THE LAW** had said, **THOU SHALT NOT COVET**.

The Covenant from the Mount Sinai

Galatians 4:21-31 ¶ Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? **22** For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. **23** But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman *was* by promise. **24** **Which things are an allegory: for these are THE TWO COVENANTS; THE ONE FROM THE MOUNT SINAI, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.** **25** For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. **26** But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. **27** For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. **28** Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. **29** But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now. **30** **Nevertheless what saith the scripture? CAST OUT THE BONDWOMAN AND HER SON: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.** **31** So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

Having abolished the law of commandments

Ephesians 2:11-19 ¶ Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; **12** That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: **13** But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. **14** ¶ For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; **15** **Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;** **16** And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: **17** And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. **18** For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. **19** Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us

Colossians 2:14-17 **Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;** **15** And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. **16** ¶ Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days*: **17** **Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.**

Deuteronomy chapters 5-6 interchangeability uses the terms between the Ten Commandments and the ceremonial law.

Deuteronomy 5:

1 "Then Moses summoned all Israel and said to them: 'Hear, O Israel, **the statutes and the ordinances which I am speaking today** in your hearing, that you may learn them and **observe them carefully.**' "

31 " 'But as for you, stand here by Me, that I may speak to you **all the commandments and the statutes and the judgments which you shall teach them**, that they may observe them in the land which I give them to possess.' "

33 "You shall walk in all the way which **the Lord your God has commanded you**, that you may live and that it may be well with you, and that you may prolong your days in the land which you will possess."

Deuteronomy 6:

1-2 "Now **this is the commandment, the statutes and the judgments which the Lord your God has commanded me to teach you**, that you might do them in the land where you are going over to possess it, so that you and your son and your grandson might fear the Lord your God, to keep all His **statutes** and His **commandments** which I command you, all the days of your life, and that your days may be prolonged."

6 "These words, which I am **commanding** you today, shall be on your heart."

17 "You should diligently keep the commandments of the Lord your God, and His testimonies and His statutes which He has commanded you."

20 "When your son asks you in time to come, saying, 'What do **the testimonies and the statutes and the judgments** mean which the Lord our God **commanded** you?'"

24-25 "So the Lord **commanded** us to **observe all these statutes**, to fear the Lord our God for our good always and for our survival, as it is today. "It will be righteousness for us if we are Careful to **observe all this commandment** before the Lord our God, just as He **commanded** us."

The Commandments, Concerning Idolatry & the Sabbath are Called, "My Statutes" and "My Ordinances"

Ezekiel 20 The Sabbath & idolatry are the only commandments mentioned. They both are called, "My statutes" and "My ordinances"

7 "...do not defile yourselves with **the idols of Egypt**; I am the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled against Me ... nor did they forsake **the idols of Egypt**.

11 I gave them **My statutes** and informed them of **My ordinances**, by which, if a man observes them, he will live.

12 I gave them **My sabbaths** to be a sign between Me and them v13 Israel rebelled ... they did not walk in **My statutes** and they rejected **My ordinances**, by which, if a man observes them, he will live; and **My sabbaths** they greatly profaned.

16... because they rejected **My ordinances**, and as for **My statutes**, they did not walk in them; they even profaned **My sabbaths**, for their heart continually went after **their idols**.

19 I am the Lord your God; walk in **My statutes** and keep **My ordinances** and observe them.

20 Sanctify **My sabbaths**; and they shall be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the Lord your God.'

21...did not walk in **My statutes**, nor were they Careful to observe **My ordinances**, by which, if a man observes them, he will live; they profaned **My sabbaths**.

24...because they had not observed **My ordinances**, but had rejected **My statutes** and had profaned **My sabbaths**, and their eyes were on **the idols of their fathers**.

25 I also gave them statutes and ordinances

39 As for you, O house of Israel," thus says the Lord God, "Go, serve everyone **his idols**; but later you will surely listen to Me, and My holy name you will profane no longer with your gifts and with **your idols**."

The new covenant, hath made the first old

Hebrews 8:6-13 ¶ But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. **7** For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. **8** For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: **9** Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. **10** For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: **11** And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. **12** For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. **13** In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

The Seventh-Day Sabbath, the Sign of the Mt. Sinai Covenant

Instituted by God.

Genesis 2:3 And God blessed the Seventh Day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

Grounds of its institution.

Genesis 2:2-3 And on the Seventh Day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the Seventh Day from all his work which he had made.
3 And God blessed the Seventh Day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

The Seventh Day observed as.

Exodus 20:9-11 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 10 But the Seventh Day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the Seventh Day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Made for man.

Mark 2:27 And he said unto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

God

Blessed.

Genesis 2:3 And God blessed the Seventh Day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

Exodus 20:11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the Seventh Day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Sanctified.

Genesis 2:3 And God blessed the Seventh Day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

Exodus 31:15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to Death.

Hallowed.

Exodus 20:11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the Seventh Day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Commanded, to be kept.

Leviticus 19:3 Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his Father, and keep my Sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

Leviticus 19:30 Ye shall keep my Sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

Commanded to be sanctified.

Exodus 20:8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.

Will have His goodness commemorated in the observance of.

Deuteronomy 5:15 And remember that thou wast a Servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the Sabbath day.

Shows favor in appointing.

Nehemiah 9:14 And madest known unto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy Servant:

Shows considerate kindness in appointing.

Exodus 23:12 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the Seventh Day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine Ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

A sign of the covenant.

Exodus 31:13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my Sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctify you.

Exodus 31:17 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the Seventh Day he rested, and was refreshed.

A type of the heavenly rest.

Hebrews 4:4 For he spake in a certain place of the Seventh Day on this wise, And God did rest the Seventh Day from all his works.

Hebrews 4:9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

CHRIST

Is Lord of.

Mark 2:28 Therefore The Son Of Man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

Was accustomed to observe.

Luke 4:16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

Taught on.

Luke 4:31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath days.

Luke 6:6 And it came to pass also on another Sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

Servants and cattle should be allowed to rest upon.

Exodus 20:10 But the Seventh Day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

Deuteronomy 5:14 But the Seventh Day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

No manner of work to be done on.

Exodus 20:10 But the Seventh Day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

Leviticus 23:3 Six days shall work be done: but the Seventh Day is the Sabbath of rest, an Holy Convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

No purchases to be made on.

Nehemiah 10:31 And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

Nehemiah 13:15-17 In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals. 16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. 17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the Sabbath day?

No burdens to be carried on.

Nehemiah 13:19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

Jeremiah 17:21 Thus saith the LORD; Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem;

Divine worship to be celebrated on.

Ezekiel 46:3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the Sabbaths and in the new moons.

Acts 16:13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the Women which resorted thither.

The Scriptures to be read on.

Acts 13:27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read every Sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

Acts 15:21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath day.

The word of God to be preached on.

Acts 13:14-15 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sat down. 15 And after the reading of The Law and the Prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

Acts 17:2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three Sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

Acts 18:4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

Works connected with religious service lawful on.

Numbers 28:9 And on the Sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof:

Matthew 12:5 Or have ye not read in The Law, how that on the Sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless?

John 7:23 If a man on the Sabbath day receive circumcision, that The Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath day?

Works of mercy lawful on.

Matthew 12:12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the Sabbath days.

Luke 13:16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

John 9:14 And it was the Sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

Necessary wants may be supplied on.

Matthew 12:1 At that time Jesus went on the Sabbath day through the Corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of Corn, and to eat.

Luke 13:15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his Ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

Luke 14:1 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

CALLED

The Sabbath of the Lord.

Exodus 20:10 But the Seventh Day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

Leviticus 23:3 Six days shall work be done: but the Seventh Day is the Sabbath of rest, an Holy Convocation ; ye shall do no work therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

Deuteronomy 5:14 But the Seventh Day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

The Sabbath of rest.

Exodus 31:15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to Death.

The rest of the holy Sabbath.

Exodus 16:23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

God's holy day.

Isaiah 58:13 If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

Christians Keep the Lord's day, the First Day.

Revelation 1:10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

First Day of the week kept by the primitive Church.

John 20:26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, *Peace be unto you.*

Acts 20:7 And upon the First Day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

1 Corinthians 16:2 Upon the First Day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

Ancient Israel

Observed.

Nehemiah 13:22 And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the Sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

Honored God in observing.

Isaiah 58:13 If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

Rejoiced in.

Psalms 118:24 This is the day which the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.

Isaiah 58:13 If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

Psalms 118:24 This is the day which the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.

Isaiah 58:13 If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

Testified against those who desecrate.

Nehemiah 13:15 In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

Nehemiah 13:20-21 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice. 21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the Sabbath.

Observance by Israel, to be perpetual.

Exodus 31:16-17 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. 17 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the Seventh Day he rested, and was refreshed.

Blessedness by Israel, of honoring.

Isaiah 58:13-14 If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: 14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy Father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

Blessedness by Israel, of keeping.

Isaiah 56:2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

Isaiah 56:6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

Denunciations against those by Israel, who profaned.

Nehemiah 13:18 Did not your Fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the Sabbath.

Jeremiah 17:27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

Punishment of those in Israel, who profaned.

Exodus 31:14-15 Ye shall keep the Sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be put to Death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to Death.

THE WICKED

Mocked at.

Lamentations 1:7 Jerusalem remembered in the days of her Affliction and of her miseries all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, and did mock at her Sabbaths.

Pollute.

Isaiah 56:2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

Ezekiel 20:13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my Sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

Ezekiel 20:16 Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their Idols.

Profane.

Nehemiah 13:17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the Sabbath day?

Ezekiel 22:8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my Sabbaths.

Wearied by.

Amos 8:5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell Corn? and the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

Hide their eyes from.

Ezekiel 22:26 Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

Do their own pleasure on.

Isaiah 58:13 If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

Bear burdens on.

Nehemiah 13:15 In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

Work on.

Nehemiah 13:15 In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

Traffic on.

Nehemiah 10:31 And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

Nehemiah 13:15-16 In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals. 16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

Sometimes pretend to be zealous for.

Luke 13:14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

John 9:16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such Miracles? And there was a division among them.

May be judicially deprived of.

Lamentations 2:6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his Anger the king and the priest.

Hosea 2:11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

Honoring of Exemplified.

Moses, ect.

Numbers 15:32-34 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the Sabbath day. 33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the Congregation. 34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

Nehemiah,

Nehemiah 13:15 In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

Nehemiah 13:21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the Sabbath.

The women,

Luke 23:56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the Sabbath day according to the commandment.

Dishonoring of Exemplified.

Gatherers of manna,

Exodus 16:27 And it came to pass, that there went out some of the people on the Seventh Day for to gather, and they found none.

Gatherers of sticks,

Numbers 15:32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the Sabbath day.

Men of Tyre,

Nehemiah 13:16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

Inhabitants of Jerusalem,

Jeremiah 17:21-23 Thus saith the LORD; Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem; 22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I commanded your Fathers. 23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

Every Man Under this Sign (the Sabbath), is Debtor to do the Whole Law

Exodus 31:14-17 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it *is* holy unto you: **every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death**: for whosoever doeth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Six days may work be done; but in the seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: **whosoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death**. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetual covenant. **It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever**: for *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

Galatians 5:3-6 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

James 2:10-11 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

Romans 10:5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

Cursed is everyone that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them

Galatians 3:10-13 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith. And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

Deuteronomy 6:25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

Romans 7:10 And the commandment, which *was ordained* to life, **I found to be unto death**.

Let No Man Go Out of His House on the Seventh Day

“Abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.” **Exodus 16:29.**

Those who lived in the country were not permitted to travel on the Sabbath and had to remain in their homes. Those living in the cities were only permitted to travel from their homes to the synagogues and then back home so long as it was within the allotted “Sabbath Days Journey” of 2000 paces. This is why the Women had to rush home before the Sabbath - after all, they were only permitted 2000 paces to move around on the Sabbath. “On the sabbath they rested according to the commandment.” Luke 23:54-56, Luke 24:1

In Order to “Keep the Sabbath” Israel Had to Have Their Own Cities.

Everyone, including strangers inside the city gates, had to keep the Sabbath.

"Nor Thy Stranger That Is Within Thy Gates"

Exodus 20:8-11 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, **NOR THY STRANGER THAT IS WITHIN THY GATES:** For *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Deuteronomy 5:12-15 Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee. Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, **NOR THY STRANGER THAT IS WITHIN THY GATES;** that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou. And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and *that* the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

The City of Jerusalem was Destroyed Because there were People that Broke the Sabbath within Jerusalem's City Gates.

Jeremiah 17:21 Thus saith the LORD; Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, **NOR BRING IT IN BY THE GATES OF JERUSALEM;**

Jeremiah 17:27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and **NOT TO BEAR A BURDEN, EVEN ENTERING IN AT THE GATES OF JERUSALEM ON THE SABBATH DAY;** then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

Nor Bring it in by the Gates of Jerusalem

If just one stranger broke the Sabbath within the cities gates, EVERY Jew within that city was guilty of breaking the Sabbath.

After the Babylonian Captivity, Nehemiah Rebuilt Jerusalem's Walls and Gates So that the Jews could Keep the 7th day Sabbath.

Nehemiah 13:15-21 In those days saw I in Judah *some* treading wine presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals. There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, **What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day? Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath. And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath:** and *some* of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day. So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice. Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

During the 1st Century The Jews had Seventh Day Sabbath Keeping Laws within the Walls and Gates of Every City in Israel.

Neither on the sabbath day:

Matthew 24:20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

John Gill's Exposition of the Entire Bible:

"The reason why our Lord put them on praying, that their flight might not be on the sabbath day, was, because he knew not only that the Jews, who believed not in him, would not suffer them to travel on a sabbath day more than two thousand cubits; which, according to their traditions, was a sabbath day's journey; and which would not be sufficient for their flight to put them out of danger; but also, that those that did believe in him, particularly the Jerusalem Jews, would be all of them fond of the law of Moses, and scrupulous of violating any part of it, and especially that of the sabbath; see Acts 21:20. And though the Jews did allow, that the sabbath might be violated where life was in danger, and that it was lawful to defend themselves against an enemy on the sabbath day; yet this did not universally obtain; and it was made a question of, after the time of Christ, whether it was lawful to flee from danger on the sabbath day; of which take the following account."

Adam Clarke's Commentary on the Bible:

"Neither on the Sabbath-day - That you may not raise the indignation of the Jews by travelling on that day, and so suffer that death out of the city which you had endeavored to escape from within. Besides, on the Sabbath-days the Jews not only kept within doors, but the gates of all the cities and towns in every place were kept shut and barred; so that their flight should be on a Sabbath, they could not expect admission into any place of security in the land."

In Order for Modern "Sabbath Keepers" to "Keep the Sabbath" "According to the Commandment," they Must Have Their Own Cities.

*If one stranger violates the Sabbath within the San Francisco's city boundaries, every modern "Sabbath keeper" living in San Francisco is guilty of breaking the Sabbath according to the law and the prophets. **Remember, "every jot and tittle" counts.***

"NOR THY STRANGER THAT IS WITHIN THY GATES"

Christians no longer need walls to separate them from Gentiles in order to keep the law of Moses.

Ephesians 2:12-16 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and **HATH BROKEN DOWN THE MIDDLE WALL OF PARTITION BETWEEN US**; Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace; And **that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross**, having slain the enmity thereby:

It is no longer forbidden to gather food on the Sabbath

Jesus Released us from the Sabbath commandment in Matthew 12 & Mark 2

Matthew 12:8 For the Son of **man** is Lord even of the sabbath day.

Gathering food on the Sabbath, was strictly forbidden by the Law of Moses, and profaned the Sabbath

Exodus 16:22-30 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake *to day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning. And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein. And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field. Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none. And it came to pass, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none. And **the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?** See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day. So the people rested on the seventh day.

Jesus allowed the 12 Apostles to gather corn on the Sabbath

Matthew 12:1-8 ¶ At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. But he said unto them, **Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him; How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater than the temple. But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.**

Carrying ANYTHING on the Sabbath, was considered a BURDEN that profaned the Sabbath

According to Numbers 15:

- Carrying Sticks Profaned the Sabbath.

According to Nehemiah 13:

- Carrying Wine Profaned the Sabbath.
- Carrying Grapes Profaned the Sabbath.
- Carrying Figs Profaned the Sabbath.

According to John 5:

- Carrying Your Bed Profaned the Sabbath.

Nehemiah 13:15-21 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah *some* treading wine presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also **wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day**: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals. There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, **What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?** Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by **profaning the sabbath**. And it came to pass, that **when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath**: and *some of* **my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day**. So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice. Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

Thanks be to the Lord Jesus, "for ye are not under the law, but under grace." (Romans 6:14)

The man put to death for gathering wood on the Sabbath

Numbers 15:32-36 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, **they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.** And they that found him **gathering sticks** brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation. And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him. And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp. **And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.**

Jesus commanded the man to carry his bed on the Sabbath

John 5:8-10 Jesus saith unto him, **Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.** And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

Jeremiah 17:21 Thus saith the LORD; Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem;

Jesus could have commanded the man He healed to wait until the Sabbath was over before taking up his bed and going home. But Instead Jesus commanded him to pick up his bed ON THE SABBATH day and to carry it. This was something Jesus did deliberately. He could have stopped at healing the man, but He did not stop there. So, this goes beyond merely performing an act of mercy on the Sabbath. Jesus had already completed the merciful act, and could have ended things right then and there.

The Sabbath commandment specifically says not to compel your Servant to do any labor whatsoever on the Sabbath. Those who follow Jesus are His servants. Jesus commanded His newest Servant to carry his bed, during the Sabbath. This was an express violation of the Sabbath in either version of the Ten Commandments written in Exodus 20 and Deuteronomy 5.

Jesus Released us from the Sabbath commandment in John 5 & 9.

It is no longer forbidden to carry burdens on the Sabbath, i.e. to take up your bed and walk on the Sabbath!

The Old Covenant Has Ended

Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments contained in ordinances

Ephesians 2:11-19 ¶ Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. ¶ For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; **Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments contained in ordinances**; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace; And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross

Colossians 2:14-23 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. ¶ Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days*: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ. Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God. Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, (Touch not; taste not; handle not; Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

- The Ten Commandments are called **“My statutes and all My ordinances”** Deuteronomy 5:1
- The weekly Sabbath is called **“My statutes and all My ordinances”** Ezekiel 20:19-21
- The weekly Sabbath is included without distinction: **“right judgments, true laws, good statutes, commandments”** Nehemiah 9:13-1

Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years

Galatians 4:10-11 *Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.*

	YEARLY	MONTHLY	WEEKLY
1 Chronicles 23:31	Fixed Festivals	New Moons	Sabbaths
2 Chronicles 2:4	Appointed Feasts	New Moons	Sabbaths
2 Chronicles 8:13	Annual Feasts	New Moons	Sabbaths
2 Chronicles 31:3	Fixed Festivals	New Moons	Sabbaths
Nehemiah 10:33	Appointed Feasts	New Moon	Sabbaths
Isaiah 1:13-14	Appointed Feasts	New Moon	Sabbath
Ezekiel 45:17	Appointed Feasts	New Moons	Sabbaths

Ezekiel 46:1-11	Appointed Feasts	New Moons	Sabbath
Hosea 2:11	Festal Assemblies	New Moons	Sabbaths
Galatians 4:10	Years	Months	Days
Colossians 2:16	an holyday	New Moon	Sabbath <i>Day</i>

The Law of Moses—the Mt. Sinai Covenant

Is The Law of God.

Leviticus 26:46 These are the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in Mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

GIVEN

In the desert.

Ezekiel 20:10-11 Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness. 11 And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

At Horeb.

Deuteronomy 4:10 Specially the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may Teach their children.

Deuteronomy 5:2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

From Mount Sinai.

Exodus 19:11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon Mount Sinai.

Exodus 19:20 And the LORD came down upon Mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

By disposition of Angels.

Acts 7:53 Who have received The Law by the disposition of Angels, and have not kept it.

Through Moses as mediator.

Deuteronomy 5:5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,

Deuteronomy 5:27-28 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it. 28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

To the Jews.

Leviticus 26:46 These are the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in Mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

Psalms 78:5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our Fathers, that they should make them known to their children:

After the exodus.

Deuteronomy 4:45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt,

Psalm 81:4-5 For this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob. 5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood not.

To no other nation.

Deuteronomy 4:8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so Righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

Psalm 147:20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

None to approach the Mount while God gave.

Exodus 19:13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

Exodus 19:21-24 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. 22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them. 23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to Mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it. 24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

Hebrews 12:20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

Remarkable phenomena connected with, at giving of.

Exodus 19:16-19 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled. 17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. 18 And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. 19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

Terror of Israel at receiving.

Exodus 19:16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

Exodus 20:18-20 And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off. 19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die. 20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye Sin not.

Deuteronomy 5:5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,

Deuteronomy 5:23-25 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders; 24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth. 25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

Additions made to, in the plains of Moab by Jordan.

Numbers 36:13 These are the commandments and the judgments, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

CALLED

A fiery law.

Deuteronomy 33:2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

Word spoken by Angels.

Hebrews 2:2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

Ministration of Death.

2 Corinthians 3:7 But if the ministration of Death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his Countenance; which glory was to be done away:

Ministration of condemnation.

2 Corinthians 3:9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

Lively oracles.

Acts 7:38 This is he, that was in the Church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our Fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

Book of The Law.

Deuteronomy 30:10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of The Law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

Joshua 1:8 This book of The Law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Book of Moses.

2 Chronicles 25:4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in The Law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The Fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the Fathers, but every man shall die for his own Sin.

2 Chronicles 35:12 And they removed the Burnt Offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses. And so did they with the oxen.

Rehearsed by Moses.

Deuteronomy 1:1-3 These be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and DizAhab. 2 (There are eleven days' journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir unto Kadeshbarnea.) 3 And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the First Day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

Entire of, written in a book.

Deuteronomy 31:9 And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

Book of, laid up in the sanctuary.

Deuteronomy 31:26 Take this book of The Law, and put it in the side of the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a Witness against thee.

Tables of, laid up in the ark.

Deuteronomy 10:5 And I turned myself and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

DIVIDED INTO

Moral, embodied in the Ten Commandments.

Deuteronomy 5:22 These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

Deuteronomy 10:4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the Ten Commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

Ceremonial, relating to atonement with God.

Leviticus 7:37-38 This is The Law of the Burnt Offering, of the meat offering, and of the Sin Offering, and of the Trespass Offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the Peace Offerings; 38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in Mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

Civil, relating to administration of justice.

Deuteronomy 17:9-11 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the Judge that shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of Judgment: 10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee: 11 According to the sentence of The Law which they shall Teach thee, and according to the Judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

Acts 23:3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to Judge me after The Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to The Law?

Acts 24:6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

A covenant of works to the Jews as a nation.

Deuteronomy 28:1 And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

Deuteronomy 28:15 But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:

TAUGHT THE JEWS

To love and fear God.

Deuteronomy 6:5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

Deuteronomy 10:12-13 And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, 13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

To love their neighbor.

Leviticus 19:18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD.

Matthew 22:39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Strict justice and impartiality.

Leviticus 19:35-36 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in Judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure. 36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

All punishments awarded according to.

John 8:5 Now Moses in The Law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

John 19:7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

Hebrews 10:28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

ALL ISRAELITES REQUIRED

To know.

Exodus 18:16 When they have a matter, they come unto me; and I Judge between one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God, and his laws.

To observe.

Deuteronomy 4:6 Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

Deuteronomy 6:2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.

To lay up, in their hearts.

Deuteronomy 6:6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

Deuteronomy 11:18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

To remember.

Malachi 4:4 Remember ye The Law of Moses my Servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

To Teach their children.

Deuteronomy 6:7 And thou shalt Teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Deuteronomy 11:19 And ye shall Teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Kings to write out and study.

Deuteronomy 17:18-19 And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites: 19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

Good kings enforced.

2 Kings 23:24-25 Moreover the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the Images, and the Idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of The Law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD. 25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all The Law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

2 Chronicles 31:21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in The Law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

Priests and Levites to Teach.

Deuteronomy 33:8-10 And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah; 9 Who said unto his Father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his Brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant. 10 They shall Teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

Nehemiah 8:7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand The Law: and the people stood in their place.

Malachi 2:7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek The Law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

The scribes were learned in, and expounded.

Ezra 7:6 This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe in The Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

Matthew 23:2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

Public instruction given to youth in.

Luke 2:46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

Acts 22:3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of The Law of the Fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

PUBLICLY READ

At the feast of tabernacles in the sabbatical year.

Deuteronomy 31:10-13 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles, 11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing. 12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law: 13 And that their children, which have not known any thing, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

By Joshua.

Joshua 8:34-35 And afterward he read all the words of The Law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of The Law. 35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the Congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

By Ezra.

Nehemiah 8:2-3 And Ezra the priest brought The Law before the Congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the First Day of the seventh month. 3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of The Law.

In the synagogues every Sabbath day.

Acts 13:15 And after the reading of The Law and the Prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

Acts 15:21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath day.

A means of national reformation.

2 Chronicles 34:19-21 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of The Law, that he rent his clothes. 20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a Servant of the king's, saying, 21 Go, inquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our Fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

Nehemiah 8:13-18 And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the Fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of The Law. 14 And they found written in The Law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month: 15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. 16 So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim. ...

A shadow of good things to come.

Hebrews 10:1 For The Law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

Could not give righteousness and life.

Galatians 3:21 Is The Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by The Law.

Romans 8:3-4 For what The Law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for Sin, condemned Sin in the flesh: 4 That the righteousness of The Law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

A schoolmaster to lead to Christ.

Galatians 3:24 Wherefore The Law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by Faith.

CHRIST

Made under.

Galatians 4:4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under The Law,

Circumcised according to.

Luke 2:21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

Romans 15:8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the Fathers:

Came not to destroy but to fulfill.

Matthew 5:17-18 Think not that I am come to destroy The Law, or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from The Law, till all be fulfilled.

Attended all feasts of.

John 2:23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the Miracles which he did.

John 7:2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

John 7:10 But when his Brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

John 7:37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, *If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.*

Fulfilled all precepts of.

Psalms 40:7-8 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, 8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

Fulfilled all types and shadows of.

Hebrews 9:8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

Hebrews 9:11-14 But Christ being come an High Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; 12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. 13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: 14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your Conscience from Dead works to serve the living God?

Hebrews 10:1 For The Law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

Hebrews 10:11-14 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away Sins: 12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for Sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; 13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. 14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

Magnified and made honorable.

Isaiah 42:21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify The Law, and make it honourable.

Bore the curse of.

Deuteronomy 21:23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

Galatians 3:13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of The Law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

Abrogated, as a covenant of works.

Romans 7:4 Wherefore, my Brethren, ye also are become Dead to The Law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the Dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

Was not the manifestation of the grace of God.

John 1:17 For The Law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

Romans 8:3-4 For what The Law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for Sin, condemned Sin in the flesh: 4 That the righteousness of The Law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Could not disannul the covenant of grace made in Christ.

Galatians 3:17 And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, The Law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

Primitive Jewish converts would have all Christians observe.

Acts 15:1 And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the Brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

THE JEWS

Zealous for.

John 9:28-29 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou Art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples. 29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

Held those ignorant of, accursed.

John 7:49 But this people who knoweth not The Law are cursed.

From regard to, rejected Christ.

Romans 9:31-33 But Israel, which followed after The Law of righteousness, hath not attained to The Law of righteousness. 32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by Faith, but as it were by the works of The Law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone; 33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

Accused Christ of breaking.

John 19:7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

Accused Christians of speaking.

Acts 6:11-14 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God. 12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council, 13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and The Law: 14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

Acts 21:28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men every where against the people, and The Law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

Broke it themselves.

John 7:19. Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

Dishonored God by breaking.

Romans 2:23 Thou that makest thy boast of The Law, through breaking The Law dishonourest thou God?

Shall be judged by.

John 5:45. Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: **there is one that accuseth you, even Moses**, in whom ye trust.

Romans 2:12 For as many as have Sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have Sinned in The Law shall be judged by The Law;

Was a burdensome yoke.

Acts 15:10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our Fathers nor we were able to bear?

Darkness, ect. at giving of, illustrative of obscurity of Mosaic dispensation.

Hebrews 12:18-24 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,
19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more: 20
(For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:
21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:) ...

Sin—Why the Temple, Sacrifices, & Feast Days were Necessary

Is the transgression of The Law.

1 John 3:4 Whosoever committeth Sin transgresseth also The Law: for Sin is the transgression of The Law.

Is of the devil.

1 John 3:8 He that committeth Sin is of the devil; for the devil Sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

John 8:44 Ye are of your Father the devil, and the lusts of your Father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and Abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the Father of it.

All unrighteousness is.

1 John 5:17 All unrighteousness is Sin: and there is a Sin not unto Death.

Omission of what we know to be good is.

James 4:17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is Sin.

Whatever is not of Faith is.

Romans 14:23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of Faith: for whatsoever is not of Faith is Sin.

The thought of foolishness is.

Proverbs 24:9 The thought of foolishness is Sin: and the scorner is an Abomination to men.

All the imaginations of the unrenewed heart are.

Genesis 6:5 And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

Genesis 8:21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

DESCRIBED AS

Coming from the heart.

Matthew 15:19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

The fruit of lust.

James 1:15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth Sin: and Sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth Death.

The sting of Death.

1 Corinthians 15:56 The sting of Death is Sin; and the strength of Sin is The Law.

Rebellion against God.

Deuteronomy 9:7 Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

Joshua 1:18 Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to Death: only be strong and of a good courage.

Works of darkness.

Ephesians 5:11 And have no Fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

Dead works.

Hebrews 6:1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from Dead works, and of Faith toward God,

Hebrews 9:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your Conscience from Dead works to serve the living God?

The abominable thing that God hates.

Proverbs 15:9 The way of the wicked is an Abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

Jeremiah 44:4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the Prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

Jeremiah 44:11 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

Reproaching the Lord.

Numbers 15:30 But the soul that doeth ought presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

Psalms 74:18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

Defiling.

Proverbs 30:12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

Isaiah 59:3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

Deceitful.

Hebrews 3:13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of Sin.

Disgraceful.

Proverbs 14:34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but Sin is a reproach to any people.

Often very great.

Exodus 32:20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

1 Samuel 2:17 Wherefore the Sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

Often mighty.

Amos 5:12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty Sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

Often manifold.

Amos 5:12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty Sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

Often presumptuous.

Psalms 19:13 Keep back thy Servant also from presumptuous Sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

Sometimes open and manifest.

1 Timothy 5:24 Some men's Sins are open beforehand, going before to Judgment; and some men they follow after.

Sometimes secret.

Psalms 90:8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret Sins in the Light of thy Countenance.

1 Timothy 5:24 Some men's Sins are open beforehand, going before to Judgment; and some men they follow after.

Besetting.

Hebrews 12:1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the Sin which doth so easily Beset us, and let us run with Patience the race that is set before us,

Like scarlet and crimson.

Isaiah 1:18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your Sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Reaching unto heaven.

Revelation 18:5 For her Sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

Entered into the world by Adam.

Genesis 3:6-7 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. 7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

All men are conceived and born in.

Genesis 5:3 And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and Begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth:

Job 15:14 What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be Righteous?

Job 25:4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

Psalms 51:5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in Sin did my mother conceive me.

All men are shapen in.

Psalms 51:5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in Sin did my mother conceive me.

Scripture concludes all under.

Galatians 3:22 But the scripture hath concluded all under Sin, that the promise by Faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

No man is without.

1 Kings 8:46 If they Sin against thee, (for there is no man that Sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

Ecclesiastes 7:20 For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and Sinneth not.

Christ alone was without.

2 Corinthians 5:21 For he hath made him to be Sin for us, who knew no Sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Hebrews 4:15 For we have not an High Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without Sin.

Hebrews 7:26 For such an High Priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

1 John 3:5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our Sins; and in him is no Sin.

GOD

Abominates.

Deuteronomy 25:16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an Abomination unto the LORD thy God.

Proverbs 6:16-19 These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an Abomination unto him: 17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, 18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, 19 A false Witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among Brethren.

Marks.

Job 10:14 If I Sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not Acquit me from mine iniquity.

Remembers.

Revelation 18:5 For her Sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

Is provoked to jealousy by.

1 Kings 14:22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their Sins which they had committed, above all that their Fathers had done.

Is provoked to Anger by.

1 Kings 16:2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel; and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to Sin, to provoke me to Anger with their Sins;

Alone can forgive.

Exodus 34:7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and Sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the Fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Daniel 9:9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him;

Micah 7:18 Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his Anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

Mark 2:7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive Sins but God only?

Recompenses.

Jeremiah 16:18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their Sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

Revelation 18:6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

Punishes.

Isaiah 13:11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

Amos 3:2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

The Law

Is transgressed by every.

James 2:10-11 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. 11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou Art become a transgressor of The Law.

1 John 3:4 Whosoever committeth Sin transgresseth also The Law: for Sin is the transgression of The Law.

Gives knowledge of.

Romans 3:20 Therefore by the deeds of The Law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by The Law is the knowledge of Sin.

Romans 7:7 What shall we say then? Is The Law Sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known Sin, but by The Law: for I had not known lust, except The Law had said, Thou shalt not Covet.

Shows exceeding sinfulness of.

Romans 7:13 Was then that which is good made Death unto me? God forbid. But Sin, that it might appear Sin, working Death in me by that which is good; that Sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

Made to restrain.

1 Timothy 1:9-10 Knowing this, that The Law is not made for a Righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of Fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, 10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

By its strictness stirs up.

Romans 7:5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of Sins, which were by The Law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto Death.

Romans 7:8 But Sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of Concupiscence. For without The Law Sin was Dead.

Romans 7:11 For Sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

Is the strength of.

1 Corinthians 15:56 The sting of Death is Sin; and the strength of Sin is The Law.

Curses those guilty of.

Galatians 3:10 For as many as are of the works of The Law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of The Law to do them.

No man can cleanse himself from.

Job 9:30-31 If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean; 31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall Abhor me.

No man can atone for.

Micah 6:7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the Sin of my soul?

God has opened a fountain for.

Zechariah 13:1 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for Sin and for uncleanness.

Christ was manifested to take away.

John 1:29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the Sin of the world.

1 John 3:5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our Sins; and in him is no Sin.

Christ's blood redeems from.

Ephesians 1:7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of Sins, according to the riches of his grace;

Christ's blood cleanses from.

1 John 1:7 But if we walk in the Light, as he is in the Light, we have Fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all Sin.

Saints

Made free from.

Romans 6:18 Being then made free from Sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

Dead to.

Romans 6:2 God forbid. How shall we, that are Dead to Sin, live any longer therein?

Romans 6:11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be Dead indeed unto Sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

1 Peter 2:24 Who his own self bare our Sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being Dead to Sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

Profess to have ceased from.

1 Peter 4:1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from Sin;

Cannot live in.

1 John 3:9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit Sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot Sin, because he is born of God.

1 John 5:18 We know that whosoever is born of God Sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

Resolve against.

Job 34:32 That which I see not Teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

Ashamed of having committed.

Romans 6:21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is Death.

Abhor themselves on account of.

Job 42:6 Wherefore I Abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Ezekiel 20:43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

Have yet the remains of, in them.

Romans 7:17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but Sin that dwelleth in me.

Romans 7:23 But I see another law in my members, warring against The Law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to The Law of Sin which is in my members.

The fear of God restrains.

Exodus 20:20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye Sin not.

Psalms 4:4 Stand in awe, and Sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

Proverbs 16:6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

The word of God keeps from.

Psalms 17:4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

Psalm 119:11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not Sin against thee.

The Holy Ghost convinces of.

John 16:8-9 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of Sin, and of righteousness, and of Judgment: Of Sin, because they believe not on me;

If we say that we have no, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

1 John 1:8 If we say that we have no Sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

If we say that we have no, we make God a liar.

1 John 1:10 If we say that we have not Sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

Confusion of face belongs to those guilty of.

Daniel 9:7-8 O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee. 8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our Princes, and to our Fathers, because we have Sinned against thee.

SHOULD BE

Confessed.

Job 33:27 He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have Sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not;

Proverbs 28:13 He that covereth his Sins shall not prosper: but whoso Confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Mourned over.

Psalm 38:18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my Sin.

Jeremiah 3:21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

Hated.

Psalm 97:10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his Saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

Proverbs 8:13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

Amos 5:15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish Judgment in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

Abhorred.

Romans 12:9 Let love be without Dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; Cleave to that which is good.

Put away.

Job 11:14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

Departed from.

Psalm 34:14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

2 Timothy 2:19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

Avoided even in appearance.

1 Thessalonians 5:22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

Guarded against.

Psalm 4:4 Stand in awe, and Sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

Psalm 39:1 I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I Sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

Striven against.

Hebrews 12:4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against Sin.

Mortified.

Romans 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Colossians 3:5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; Fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil Concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

Wholly destroyed.

Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of Sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve Sin.

Specially strive against besetting.

Hebrews 12:1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the Sin which doth so easily Beset us, and let us run with Patience the race that is set before us,

Aggravated by neglecting advantages.

Luke 12:47 And that Servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

John 15:22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had Sin: but now they have no cloke for their Sin.

Guilt of concerning.

Job 31:33 If I covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

Proverbs 28:13 He that covereth his Sins shall not prosper: but whoso Confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

WE SHOULD PRAY TO GOD

To search for, in our hearts.

Psalm 139:23-24 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: 24 And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

To make us know our.

Job 13:23 How many are mine iniquities and Sins? make me to know my transgression and my Sin.

To forgive our.

Exodus 34:9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us; for it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our Sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

Luke 11:4 And forgive us our Sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

To keep us from.

Psalm 19:13 Keep back thy Servant also from presumptuous Sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

To deliver us from.

Matthew 6:13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

To cleanse us from.

Psalm 51:2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my Sin.

Prayer hindered by.

Psalm 66:18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me:

Isaiah 59:2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your Sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

Blessings withheld on account of.

Jeremiah 5:25 Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your Sins have withholden good things from you.

THE WICKED

Servants to.

John 8:34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth Sin is the Servant of Sin.

Romans 6:16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of Sin unto Death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

Dead in.

Ephesians 2:1 And you hath he quickened, who were Dead in trespasses and Sins;

Guilty of, in everything they do.

Proverbs 21:4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is Sin.

Ezekiel 21:24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your Sins do appear; because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

Plead necessity for.

1 Samuel 13:11-12 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash; 12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a Burnt Offering.

Excuse.

Genesis 3:12-13 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. 13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

1 Samuel 15:13-15 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD. 14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear? 15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

Encourage themselves in.

Psalms 64:5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

Defy God in committing.

Isaiah 5:18-19 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and Sin as it were with a cart rope: 19 That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it!

Boast of.

Isaiah 3:9 The shew of their Countenance doth Witness against them; and they declare their Sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

Make a mock at.

Proverbs 14:9 Fools make a mock at Sin: but among the Righteous there is favour.

Expect impunity in.

Psalms 10:11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it.

Psalms 50:21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

Psalms 94:7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

Cannot cease from.

2 Peter 2:14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from Sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with Covetous practices; cursed children:

Heap up.

Psalms 78:17 And they Sinned yet more against him by provoking the most High in the wilderness.

Isaiah 30:1 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add Sin to Sin:

Encouraged in, by prosperity.

Job 21:7-15 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power? 8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes. 9 Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them. 10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf. ...

Proverbs 10:16 The labour of the Righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to Sin.

Led by despair to continue in.

Jeremiah 2:25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

Jeremiah 18:12 And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

Try to conceal, from God.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

Genesis 3:10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

Throw the blame of, on God.

Genesis 3:12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

Jeremiah 7:10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

Throw the blame of, on others.

Genesis 3:12-13 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. 13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

Tempt others to.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

1 Kings 16:2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel; and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to Sin, to provoke me to Anger with their Sins;

1 Kings 21:25 But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

Proverbs 1:10-14 My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not. 11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause: 12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit: 13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil: ...

Delight in those who commit.

Psalms 10:3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the Covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

Hosea 7:3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the Princes with their lies.

Romans 1:32 Who knowing the Judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of Death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

Shall bear the shame of.

Ezekiel 16:52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy Sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more Righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

Shall find out the wicked.

Numbers 32:23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have Sinned against the LORD: and be sure your Sin will find you out.

Ministers should warn the wicked to forsake.

Ezekiel 33:9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

Daniel 4:27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy Sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

LEADS TO

Shame.

Romans 6:21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is Death.

Disquiet.

Psalms 38:3 There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine Anger; neither is there any rest in my bones because of my Sin.

Disease.

Job 20:11 His bones are full of the Sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

The ground was cursed on account of.

Genesis 3:17-18 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; 18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

Toil and sorrow originated in.

Genesis 3:16-17 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. 17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

Genesis 3:19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou Art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Excludes from heaven.

1 Corinthians 6:9-10 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the Kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither Fornicators, nor Idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor Abusers of Themselves with Mankind, 10 Nor Thieves, nor Covetous, nor Drunkards, nor Revilers, nor Extortioners, shall inherit the Kingdom of God.

When finished brings forth Death.

James 1:15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth Sin: and Sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth Death.

Death, the wages of.

Romans 6:23 For the wages of Sin is Death; but the gift of God is Eternal Life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Death, the punishment of.

Genesis 2:17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Ezekiel 18:4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the Father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

Atonement, Under The Law

Made By Sacrifice.

Leviticus 1:4-5. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the Burnt Offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make Atonement for him. And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

By Priests Alone.

1 Chronicles 6:49. But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the Burnt Offering, and on the Altar of Incense, and were appointed for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an Atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the Servant of God had commanded.

2 Chronicles 29:24. And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an Atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the Burnt Offering and the Sin Offering should be made for all Israel.

NECESSARY FOR

Propitiating God.

Exodus 32:30. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have Sinned a great Sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an Atonement for your Sin.

Leviticus 23:27-28. Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of Atonement: it shall be an Holy Convocation unto you; and ye shall Afflict Your Souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD. And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of Atonement, to make an Atonement for you before the LORD your God.

2 Samuel 21:3. Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the Atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

Ransoming.

Exodus 30:15-16. The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an Atonement for your souls. 16 And thou shalt take the Atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of The Tabernacle of the Congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an Atonement for your souls.

Purifying.

Exodus 29:36. And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a Sin Offering for Atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an Atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.

OFFERED FOR

The Congregation.

Numbers 15:25. And the priest shall make an Atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their Sin Offering before the LORD, for their ignorance:

2 Chronicles 29:24. And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an Atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the Burnt Offering and the Sin Offering should be made for all Israel.

The Priests.

Exodus 29:31-33. And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place. And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation. And they shall eat those things wherewith the Atonement was made, to Consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

Leviticus 8:34. As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an Atonement for you.

Persons Sinning Ignorantly.

Leviticus 4:20-35. And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a Sin Offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an Atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them. And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a Sin Offering for the Congregation. When a ruler hath Sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty; Or if his Sin, wherein he hath Sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish: ...

Persons Sinning Wilfully.

Leviticus 6:7. And the priest shall make an Atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

Persons Swearing Rashly.

Leviticus 5:4. Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an Oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

Leviticus 5:6. And he shall bring his Trespass Offering unto the LORD for his Sin which he hath Sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a Sin Offering; and the priest shall make an Atonement for him concerning his Sin.

Persons Withholding Evidence.

Leviticus 5:1. And if a soul Sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a Witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

Leviticus 5:6. And he shall bring his Trespass Offering unto the LORD for his Sin which he hath Sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a Sin Offering; and the priest shall make an Atonement for him concerning his Sin.

Persons Unclean.

Leviticus 5:2-3. Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty. Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

Leviticus 5:6. And he shall bring his Trespass Offering unto the LORD for his Sin which he hath Sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a Sin Offering; and the priest shall make an Atonement for him concerning his Sin.

Women After Childbirth.

Leviticus 12:8. And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the Burnt Offering, and the other for a Sin Offering: and the priest shall make an Atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

The Altar.

Exodus 29:36-37. And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a Sin Offering for Atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an Atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it. Seven days thou shalt make an Atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

The Holy Place.

Leviticus 16:16-17. And he shall make an Atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their Sins: and so shall he do for The Tabernacle of the Congregation, that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness. And there shall be no man in The Tabernacle of the Congregation when he goeth in to make an Atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an Atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

The Healed Leper.

Leviticus 14:18. And the remnant of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an Atonement for him before the LORD.

The Leprous House Healed.

Leviticus 14:53. But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an Atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

Extraordinary Cases Of.

Exodus 32:30-34. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have Sinned a great Sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an Atonement for your Sin. And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have Sinned a great Sin, and have made them gods of gold. Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their Sin--; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written. And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath Sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. ...

Numbers 16:47. And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the Congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an Atonement for the people.

Numbers 25:10-13. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy. Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace: And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an Atonement for the children of Israel.

Typical of Christ's Atonement.

Romans 5:6-11. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a Righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. ...

THE TABERNACLE & THE TEMPLE

The Tabernacle

Moses was commanded to make after a divine pattern.

Exodus 25:9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of The Tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

Exodus 26:30 And thou shalt rear up The Tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

Hebrews 8:5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make The Tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

Made of the free-will offerings of the people.

Exodus 25:1-8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering. And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass, And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood, Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense, Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breastplate. And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them.

Exodus 35:4-5 And Moses spake unto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying, Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,

Exodus 35:21-29 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, *and* they brought the LORD'S offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments. And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD. And every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought *them*. Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD'S offering: and every man, with whom was found shittim wood for any work of the service, brought *it*. And all the women that were wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, *both* of blue, and of purple, *and* of scarlet, and of fine linen. And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' *hair*. And the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate; And spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense. The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

Divine wisdom given to Bezaleel, ect. to make.

Exodus 31:2-7 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, And in cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship. And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee; The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy seat that *is* thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle,

Exodus 35:30-35 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship; And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work. And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he, and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

Exodus 36:1 Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

CALLED THE

Tabernacle of the Lord.

Joshua 22:19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS' tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the LORD our God.

1 Kings 2:28 Then tidings came to Joab: for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto The Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

1 Chronicles 16:39 And Zadok the priest, and his Brethren the priests, before The Tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that was at Gibeon,

Tabernacle of testimony or Witness.

Exodus 38:21 This is the sum of The Tabernacle, even of The Tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

Numbers 1:50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over The Tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear The Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about The Tabernacle.

Numbers 17:7-8 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in The Tabernacle of Witness. And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into The Tabernacle of Witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

2 Chronicles 24:6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the collection, according to the commandment of Moses the Servant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for The Tabernacle of Witness?

Acts 7:44 Our Fathers had The Tabernacle of Witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Exodus 27:21 in the Tabernacle of the Congregation without The Vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

Exodus 33:7 And Moses took The Tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it The Tabernacle of the Congregation. And it came to pass, that every one which sought the LORD went out unto The Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the camp.

Exodus 40:26 And he put the golden altar in the tent of the Congregation before The Vail:

Tabernacle of Shiloh.

Psalms 78:60 So that he forsook The Tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men;

Tabernacle of Joseph.

Psalms 78:67 Moreover he refused The Tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

Temple of the Lord.

1 Samuel 1:9 So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. Now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD.

1 Samuel 3:3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep;

House of the Lord.

Joshua 6:24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

1 Samuel 1:7 And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

1 Samuel 1:24 And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young.

Was a moveable tent

suited to the unsettled condition of Israel.

2 Samuel 7:6-7 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle. In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with any of the Tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

Designed for manifestation of God's presence

and for His worship.

Exodus 25:8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them.

Exodus 29:42-43 This shall be a continual Burnt Offering throughout your generations at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee. And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and The Tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

THE BOARDS OF

Made of shittim wood.

Exodus 26:15 And thou shalt make boards for The Tabernacle of shittim wood standing up.

Exodus 36:20 And he made boards for The Tabernacle of shittim wood, standing up.

Ten cubits high by one and a half broad.

Exodus 26:16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

Exodus 36:21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

Had each two tenons fitted into sockets of silver.

Exodus 26:17 Two tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of The Tabernacle.

Exodus 36:22-24 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of The Tabernacle. And he made boards for The Tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward: And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

Twenty on south side.

Exodus 26:18 And thou shalt make the boards for The Tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

Exodus 36:23 And he made boards for The Tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:

Twenty on north side.

Exodus 26:20 And for the second side of The Tabernacle on the north side there shall be twenty boards:

Exodus 36:25 And for the other side of The Tabernacle, which is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards,

Six, and two corner boards for west side.

Exodus 26:22-25 And for the sides of The Tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards. And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of The Tabernacle in the two sides. And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring; thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners. And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

Exodus 36:27-30 And for the sides of The Tabernacle westward he made six boards. And two boards made he for the corners of The Tabernacle in the two sides. And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners. And there were eight boards; and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.

Supported by bars of shittim wood

resting in rings of gold.

Exodus 26:26-29 And thou shalt make bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of The Tabernacle, And five bars for the boards of the other side of The Tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of The Tabernacle, for the two sides westward. And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end. And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

Exodus 36:31-33 And he made bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of The Tabernacle, And five bars for the boards of the other side of The Tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of The Tabernacle for the sides westward. And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

With the bars, covered with gold.

Exodus 26:26-29 And thou shalt make bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of The Tabernacle, And five bars for the boards of the other side of The Tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of The Tabernacle, for the two sides westward. And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end. And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

Exodus 36:34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

The door of, a curtain of blue and purple suspended by gold rings from five pillars of shittim wood, ect.

Exodus 26:36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework.

Exodus 36:37-38 And he made an hanging for The Tabernacle door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of needlework; And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their Chapters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

COVERINGS OF,

The first or inner, ten curtains of blue, purple, ect. joined with loops and golden taches.

Exodus 26:1-6 ¶ Moreover thou shalt make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them. The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure. The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another. And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second. Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another. And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

Exodus 36:8-13 ¶ And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims of cunning work made he them. The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size. And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another. And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second. Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one *curtain* to another. And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became one tabernacle.

The second, eleven curtains of goats' hair, ect.

Exodus 26:7-13 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains *of goats' hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make. The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure. And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle. And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain *that is* outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second. And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one. And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle. And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

Exodus 36:14-18 ¶ And he made curtains *of goats' hair* for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them. The length of one curtain *was* thirty cubits, and four cubits *was* the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size. And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves. And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second. And he made fifty taches *of brass* to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

The third of rams' skins dyed red.

Exodus 26:14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins.

Exodus 36:19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above that.

The fourth or outward of badgers' skins.

Exodus 26:14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins.

Exodus 36:19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above that.

Divided by a vail of blue, purple, ect. suspended from four pillars of shittim wood by gold hooks.

Exodus 26:31-33 And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with Cherubims shall it be made: And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver. And thou shalt hang up The Vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within The Vail the ark of the testimony: and The Vail shall divide unto you between the Holy Place and the most holy.

Exodus 36:35 And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning work.

Exodus 40:21 And he brought the ark into The Tabernacle, and set up The Vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

DIVIDED INTO

The holy place.

Exodus 26:33 And thou shalt hang up The Vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within The Vail the ark of the testimony: and The Vail shall divide unto you between the Holy Place and the most holy.

Hebrews 9:1-6 ¶ Then verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary. And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all; Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly. Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God*.

The Most Holy Place.

Exodus 26:34 And thou shalt put the Mercy Seat upon the ark of the testimony in the Most Holy Place.

Hebrews 9:3 And after the second veil, The Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

Hebrews 9:7 But into the second went the High Priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

Had a court round about.

Exodus 40:8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

The Table of Show-Bread, the Golden Candlestick, and the Altar of Incense were placed in the Holy Place.

Exodus 26:35 And thou shalt set the table without The Vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of The Tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

Exodus 40:22 And he put the table in the tent of the Congregation, upon the side of The Tabernacle northward, without The Vail.

Exodus 40:24 And he put the candlestick in the tent of the Congregation, over against the table, on the side of The Tabernacle southward.

Exodus 40:26 And he put the golden altar in the tent of the Congregation before The Vail:

The Ark and Mercy-Seat placed in the Most Holy Place.

Exodus 26:33 And thou shalt hang up The Vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within The Vail the ark of the testimony: and The Vail shall divide unto you between the Holy Place and the most holy.

Exodus 40:20-21 And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the Mercy Seat above upon the ark: And he brought the ark into The Tabernacle, and set up The Vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

COURT OF,

One hundred cubits long and fifty cubits wide.

Exodus 27:18 The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

Surrounded by curtains of fine linen suspended from pillars in sockets of brass.

Exodus 27:9-15 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward *there shall be* hangings for the court *of* fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side: And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets *shall be of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *shall be of* silver. And likewise for the north side in length *there shall be* hangings of an hundred *cubits* long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets *of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver. And *for* the breadth of the court on the west side *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten. And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward *shall be* fifty cubits. The hangings of one side *of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. And on the other side *shall be* hangings fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

Exodus 38:9-16 ¶ And he made the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court *were of* fine twined linen, an hundred cubits: Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *were of* silver. And for the north side *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver. And for the west side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver. And for the east side eastward fifty cubits. The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. All the hangings of the court round about *were of* fine twined linen.

The gate of, a hanging of blue, purple, ect. twenty cubits wide, suspended from four pillars, ect.

Exodus 27:16 And for the gate of the court shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

Exodus 38:18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needlework, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

Contained the Brazen Altar and laver of brass.

Exodus 40:29-30 And he put the Altar of Burnt Offering by the door of The Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offered upon it the Burnt Offering and the meat offering; as the LORD commanded Moses. And he set The Laver between the tent of the Congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withal.

All the pillars of, fileted with silver, ect.

Exodus 27:17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver; their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.

Exodus 38:17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their Chapters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

All the vessels of, made of brass.

Exodus 27:19 All the vessels of The Tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

First reared, on the First Day of the second year after the Exodus.

Exodus 40:2 On the First Day of the first month shalt thou set up The Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

Exodus 40:17 And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the First Day of the month, that The Tabernacle was reared up.

WAS SET UP

By Moses at Mount Sinai.

Exodus 40:18-19 And Moses reared up The Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars. And he spread abroad the tent over The Tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

At Gilgal.

Joshua 5:10-11 And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho. 11 And they did eat of the old Corn of the land on the morrow after the Passover, unleavened cakes, and parched Corn in the selfsame day.

In Shiloh.

Joshua 18:1 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up The Tabernacle of the Congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

Joshua 19:51 These are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the Fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

In Nob.

1 Samuel 21:1-6 ¶ Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee? And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place. Now therefore what is under thine hand? give *me* five *loaves* of bread in mine hand, or what there is present. And the priest answered David, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women. And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women *have been* kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread is* in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel. So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

Finally at Gibeon.

1 Chronicles 16:39 And Zadok the priest, and his Brethren the priests, before The Tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that was at Gibeon,

1 Chronicles 21:29 For The Tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the Burnt Offering, were at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

Anointed and consecrated with oil.

Exodus 40:9 And thou shalt take the Anointing oil, and anoint The Tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

Leviticus 8:10 And Moses took the Anointing oil, and anointed The Tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

Numbers 7:1 And it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up The Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

Sprinkled and purified with blood.

Hebrews 9:21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both The Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

Sanctified by the glory of the Lord.

Exodus 29:43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and The Tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

Exodus 40:34 Then a cloud covered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled The Tabernacle.

Numbers 9:15 And on the day that The Tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered The Tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon The Tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

The Lord appeared in, over the mercy-seat.

Exodus 25:22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the Mercy Seat, from between the two Cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

Leviticus 16:2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the Holy Place within The Vail before the Mercy Seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the Mercy Seat.

Numbers 7:89 And when Moses was gone into The Tabernacle of the Congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the Mercy Seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two Cherubims: and he spake unto him.

The cloud of glory rested on, by night and day during its Abode in the wilderness.

Exodus 40:38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon The Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

Numbers 9:15-16 And on the day that The Tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered The Tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon The Tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning. So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

The journeys of Israel were regulated by the cloud.

Exodus 40:36-37 And when the cloud was taken up from over The Tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys: But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

THE PRIESTS

Alone could enter.

Numbers 18:3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all The Tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die.

Numbers 18:5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

Performed all services in.

Numbers 3:10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to Death.

Numbers 18:1-2 And the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy Father's house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood. And thy Brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy Father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before The Tabernacle of Witness.

Were the ministers of.

Hebrews 8:2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

THE LEVITES

Appointed over, and had charge of.

Numbers 1:50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over The Tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear The Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about The Tabernacle.

Numbers 8:24 This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to wait upon the service of The Tabernacle of the Congregation:

Numbers 18:2-4 And thy Brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy Father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before The Tabernacle of Witness. And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all The Tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die. And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of The Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the service of The Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

Did the interior service of.

Numbers 3:6-8 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before The Tabernacle of the Congregation, to do the service of The Tabernacle. And they shall keep all the instruments of The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of The Tabernacle.

Took down, and put up.

Numbers 1:51 And when The Tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when The Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to Death.

Carried.

Numbers 4:15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Numbers 4:25 And they shall bear the curtains of The Tabernacle, and The Tabernacle of the Congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation,

Numbers 4:31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in The Tabernacle of the Congregation; the boards of The Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

Pitched their tents around.

Numbers 1:53 But the Levites shall pitch round about The Tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of The Tabernacle of testimony.

Numbers 3:23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind The Tabernacle westward.

Numbers 3:29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of The Tabernacle southward.

Numbers 3:35 And the chief of the house of the Father of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of The Tabernacle northward.

Free-will offerings made at the first rearing of.

Numbers 7:1-9 ¶ And it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them; That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, who *were* the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered, offered: And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service. And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites. Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service: And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them *was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

Free-will offerings made at the dedication of the altar of.

Numbers 7:10-87 And the Princes offered for dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the Princes offered their offering before the altar. And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar. And he that offered his offering the First Day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah: And his offering was one silver Charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: ...

All offerings to be made at.

Leviticus 17:4 And bringeth it not unto the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before The Tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

Deuteronomy 12:5-6 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: And thither ye shall bring your Burnt Offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

Deuteronomy 12:11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your Burnt Offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

Deuteronomy 12:13-14 Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy Burnt Offerings in every place that thou seest: But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy Burnt Offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

Punishment for defiling.

Leviticus 15:31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

Numbers 19:13 Whosoever toucheth the Dead body of any man that is Dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth The Tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

A permanent house substituted for, when the kingdom was established.

2 Samuel 7:5-13 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in? Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle. In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar? Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel: And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great *men* that *are* in the earth. Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime, And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

ILLUSTRATIVE

Of Christ.

Isaiah 4:6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a Covert from storm and from Rain.

John 1:14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

Hebrews 9:8-9 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing: Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the Conscience;

Hebrews 9:11 But Christ being come an High Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

Of the Church.

Psalms 15:1 LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

Isaiah 16:5 And in mercy shall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in The Tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking Judgment, and hasting righteousness.

Isaiah 54:2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

Hebrews 8:2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

Revelation 21:2-3 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, The Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

Of the body.

2 Corinthians 5:1 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 Peter 1:13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

(The holy of holies,) of heaven.

Hebrews 6:19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within The Veil;

Hebrews 9:12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

Hebrews 10:19 Having therefore, Brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

(The Vail,) of Christ's body.

Hebrews 10:20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through The Veil, that is to say, his flesh;

(The Vail,) of the obscurity of the Mosaic dispensation.

Hebrews 9:8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

Hebrews 9:10 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and Divers washings, and Carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

The First Temple

Built on Mount Moriah

on the threshing-floor of Ornan or Araunah.

1 Chronicles 21:28-30 At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there. For The Tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the Burnt Offering, were at that season in the high place at Gibeon. But David could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

1 Chronicles 22:1 Then David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the Burnt Offering for Israel.

2 Chronicles 3:1 Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David his Father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite.

David

Anxious to build.

2 Samuel 7:2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

1 Chronicles 22:7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

1 Chronicles 29:3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

Psalms 132:2-5 How he swore unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob; Surely I will not come into The Tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed; I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids, Until I find out a place for the LORD, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

Being a man of war not permitted to build.

2 Samuel 7:5-9 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in? Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle. In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar? Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel: And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great *men* that *are* in the earth.

1 Kings 5:3 Thou knowest how that David my Father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

1 Chronicles 22:8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

Told by the prophet that Solomon should build.

2 Samuel 7:12-13 And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy Fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy Bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

1 Chronicles 17:12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

Made preparations for building.

1 Chronicles 22:2-5 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God. And David prepared iron in Abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in Abundance

without weight; Also cedar trees in Abundance: for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much cedar wood to David. And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his Death.

1 Chronicles 22:14-16 Now, behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in Abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto. Moreover there are workmen with thee in Abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work. Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

1 Chronicles 29:2-5 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistening stones, and of Divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in Abundance. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house, Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal: The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to Consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

Charged Solomon to build.

1 Chronicles 22:6-7 Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel. And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

1 Chronicles 22:11 Now, my son, the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

Prayed that Solomon might have wisdom to build.

1 Chronicles 29:19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I have made provision.

Charged his Princes to assist in building.

1 Chronicles 22:17-19 David also commanded all the Princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying, Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people. Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

Free-will offering of the people for the building.

1 Chronicles 29:6-9 Then the chief of the Fathers and Princes of the Tribes of Israel, and the Captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly, And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron. And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite. Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

Solomon

Determined to build.

2 Chronicles 2:1 And Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

Specially instructed for.

2 Chronicles 3:3 Now these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

Employed all the strangers in preparing for.

2 Chronicles 2:2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

2 Chronicles 2:17-18 And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his Father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred. And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

1 Kings 5:15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains;

Applied to Hiram for a skilful workman to superintend, ect. the building of.

2 Chronicles 2:7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my Father did provide.

2 Chronicles 2:13-14 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Hiram my Father's, The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his Father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy Father.

Employed thirty thousand Israelites in the work.

1 Kings 5:13-14 And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men. And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: and Adoniram was over the levy.

Contracted with Hiram for wood, stone, and labor.

1 Kings 5:6-12 Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians. And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people. And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir. My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household. ¶ So Hiram gave Solomon cedar trees and fir trees *according to* all his desire. And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat *for* food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year. And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.

2 Chronicles 2:8-10 Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and algum trees, out of Lebanon: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and, behold, my servants shall be with thy servants, Even to prepare me timber in Abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be wonderful great. And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

Commenced second day of second month of fourth year of Solomon.

1 Kings 6:1 And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

1 Kings 6:37 In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif:

2 Chronicles 3:2 And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

Built without the noise of hammers, ax, or any tool.

1 Kings 6:7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

DIVIDED INTO

The sanctuary or greater house.

2 Chronicles 3:5 And the greater house he Cielled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.

The oracle or Most Holy Place.

1 Kings 6:19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD.

The porch.

2 Chronicles 3:4 And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

Surrounded by three stories of chambers communicating with the interior on the right side.

1 Kings 6:5-6 And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about: The nethermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

1 Kings 6:8 The door for the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

1 Kings 6:10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

Surrounded with spacious courts.

1 Kings 6:36 And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

2 Chronicles 4:9 Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

Was three score cubits longs, twenty broad, and thirty high.

1 Kings 6:2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

2 Chronicles 3:3 Now these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

Was lighted by narrow windows.

1 Kings 6:4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.

Was roofed with cedar.

1 Kings 6:9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

THE GREATER OR OUTER HOUSE

Was forty cubits long.

2 Kings 6:17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of Horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

Had folding doors of fir wood carved and gilded.

1 Kings 6:34-35 And the two doors were of fir tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding. And he carved thereon Cherubims and palm trees and open flowers: and covered them with gold fitted upon the carved work.

Had door posts of olive-wood carved and gilded.

1 Kings 6:33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts of olive tree, a fourth part of the wall.

2 Chronicles 3:7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved Cherubims on the walls.

THE ORACLE OR Most Holy Place

Was twenty cubits every way.

1 Kings 6:16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the Most Holy Place.

1 Kings 6:20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold; and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

Two Cherubims of gilded olive-wood made within.

1 Kings 6:23-28 And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive tree, *each* ten cubits high. And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits. And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure and one size. The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub. And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house. And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

2 Chronicles 3:11-13 And the wings of the Cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub. And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub. The wings of these Cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

A partition of chains of gold between it and outer house.

1 Kings 6:21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

The doors and the posts of, of olive-wood carved and gilded.

1 Kings 6:31-32 And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive tree: the lintel and side posts were a fifth part of the wall. The two doors also were of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of Cherubims and palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the Cherubims, and upon the palm trees.

Separated from the outer house by a vail.

2 Chronicles 3:14 And he made The Vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

The floor and walls of, covered with cedar and fir wood.

1 Kings 6:15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the cieling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

Cedar of, carved with flowers, ect.

1 Kings 6:18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops and open flowers: all was cedar; there was no stone seen.

Ceiled with fir wood and gilt.

2 Chronicles 3:5 And the greater house he Cieled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.

The whole inside and outside covered with gold.

1 Kings 6:21-22 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold. And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

2 Chronicles 3:7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved Cherubims on the walls.

Garnished with precious stones.

2 Chronicles 3:6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

THE PORCH OF,

Twenty cubits long and ten broad.

1 Kings 6:3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house.

One hundred and twenty cubits high.

2 Chronicles 3:4 And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

Pillars of, with their Chapters described.

1 Kings 7:15-22 For he cast two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about. And he made two chapters *of* molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapter *was* five cubits: *And* nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter. And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter. And the chapters that *were* upon the top of the pillars *were* of lily work in the porch, four cubits. And the chapters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly which *was* by the network: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapter. And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz. And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

2 Chronicles 3:15-17 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the Chapter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits. And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains. And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the name of that on the left Boaz.

Its magnificence.

2 Chronicles 2:5 And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

2 Chronicles 2:9 Even to prepare me timber in Abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be wonderful great.

Was seven years in building.

1 Kings 6:38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

Was finished in the eighth month of the eleventh year *of Solomon.*

1 Kings 6:38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

WAS CALLED

The house of the Lord.

2 Chronicles 23:5 And a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.

2 Chronicles 23:12 Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD:

The mountain of the Lord's house.

Isaiah 2:2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORDS' house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

House of the God of Jacob.

Isaiah 2:3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will Teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth The Law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Zion.

Psalms 84:1-7 ¶ To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm for the sons of Korah. How amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts! My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God. Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God. Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah. Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee; in whose heart *are* the ways of *them*. Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a well; the rain also filleth the pools. They go from strength to strength, *every one of them* in Zion appeareth before God.

Mount Zion.

Psalms 74:2 Remember thy Congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

Appointed as a house of sacrifice.

2 Chronicles 7:12 And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have Chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.

Appointed as a house of prayer.

Isaiah 56:7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their Burnt Offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

Matthew 21:13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of Thieves.

God promised to dwell in.

1 Kings 6:12-13 Concerning this house which thou Art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy Father: And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

All dedicated things placed in.

2 Chronicles 5:1 Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his Father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

The ark of God brought into with great solemnity.

1 Kings 8:1-9 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which *is* Zion. And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast in the month Ethanim, which *is* the seventh month. And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark. And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up. And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy *place, even* under the wings of the cherubims. For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above. And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day. *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

2 Chronicles 5:2-10 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which *is* Zion. Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast which *was* in the seventh month. And all the elders of Israel came; and the Levites took up the ark. And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up. Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy *place, even* under the wings of the cherubims: For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above. And they drew out the staves *of the ark*, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day. *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

Filled with the cloud of glory.

1 Kings 8:10-11 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD, So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

2 Chronicles 5:13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD;

2 Chronicles 7:2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS' house.

Solemnly dedicated to God by Solomon.

1 Kings 8:12-66 Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever. And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood;) 15 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my Father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying, ...

2 Chronicles 6 Then said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever. And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel: and all the Congregation of Israel stood. 4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my Father David, saying, ...

Sacred fire sent down from heaven at its dedication.

2 Chronicles 7:3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

Was but a temple built with hands.

Acts 7:47-48 But Solomon built him an house. Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

Complete destruction of, predicted.

Jeremiah 26:18 Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

Micah 3:12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

HISTORICAL NOTICES OF;

Pillaged by Shishak king of Egypt.

1 Kings 14:25-26 And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem: 26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

2 Chronicles 12:9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

Repaired by Jehoash at the instigation of Jehoiada.

2 Kings 12:4-14 And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even the money of every one that passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD, Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any Breach shall be found. But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house. Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house. ...

2 Chronicles 24:4-13 And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD. And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened it not. And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the collection, according to the commandment of Moses the Servant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for The Tabernacle of Witness? For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they Bestow upon Baalim. ...

Treasures of given by Jehoash *to propitiate the Syrians.*

2 Kings 12:17-18 Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem. And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his Fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem.

Defiled and its treasures given by Ahaz *to the king of Assyria.*

2 Kings 16:14 And he brought also the brasen altar, which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

2 Kings 16:18 And the Covert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD for the king of Assyria.

2 Chronicles 28:20-21 And Tilgathpilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not. For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the Princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

Purified and divine worship restored under Hezekiah.

2 Chronicles 29:3-35 He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them. And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street, And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your Fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place. For our Fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backs. ...

Its treasures, ect. given by Hezekiah *to the Assyrians to procure a treaty.*

2 Kings 18:13-16 Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them. And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou putttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house. At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

Polluted by the idolatrous worship of Manasseh.

2 Kings 21:4-7 And he built Altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my name. And he built Altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD. And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to Anger. And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have Chosen out of all Tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

2 Chronicles 33:4-5 Also he built Altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever. And he built Altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

2 Chronicles 33:7 And he set a carved image, the Idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have Chosen before all the Tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

Repaired by Josiah in the eighteenth year of his reign.

2 Kings 22:3-7 And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *that* the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying, Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people: And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house, Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house. Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

2 Chronicles 34:8-13 ¶ Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God. And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin; and they returned to Jerusalem. And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and amend the house: Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed. And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward; and *other* of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick. Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

Purified by Josiah.

2 Kings 23:4-7 And the king commanded Hilkiah the High Priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bethel. And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven. And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people. And he brake down the houses of the sodomites, that were by the house of the LORD, where the Women wove hangings for the grove.

2 Kings 23:11-12 And he took away the Horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the Chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire. And the Altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the Altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

Pillaged and burned by the Babylonians.

2 Kings 25:9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire.

2 Kings 25:13-17 And the pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon. And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. And the firepans, and the bowls, *and* such things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away. The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight. The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it *was* brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

2 Chronicles 36:18-19 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his Princes; all these he brought to Babylon. And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

ILLUSTRATIVE OF

Christ.

John 2:19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

John 2:21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

The spiritual Church.

1 Corinthians 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

2 Corinthians 6:16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with Idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Ephesians 2:20-22 And are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

The bodies of Saints.

1 Corinthians 6:19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

The Second Temple

Built on the site of the first temple.

Ezra 6:3 In the first year of Cyrus the king the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

CYRUS

His decree for building, predicted.

Isaiah 44:28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

Gave a decree for building
in the first year of his reign.

Ezra 1:1 Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

Ezra 6:3 In the first year of Cyrus the king the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

Gave permission to the Jews to go to Jerusalem to build.

Ezra 1:3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he is the God,) which is in Jerusalem.

Furnished means for building.

Ezra 6:4 With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the king's house:

Ordered those remaining in Babylon
to contribute to the building of.

Ezra 1:4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

Gave the vessels of the first temple for.

Ezra 1:7-11 Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods; Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. And this is the number of them: thirty Chargers of gold, a thousand Chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives, Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand. ...

Ezra 6:5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

Divine worship commenced before the foundation was laid.

Ezra 3:1-6 And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem. Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his Brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his Brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer Burnt Offerings thereon, as it is written in The Law of Moses the man of God. And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered Burnt Offerings thereon unto the LORD, even Burnt Offerings morning and evening. They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily Burnt Offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required; ...

Materials for building procured from Tyre and Sidon.

Ezra 3:7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

Foundation of, laid the second month of second year after the captivity.

Ezra 3:8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their Brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

Solemnities connected with laying the foundation of.

Ezra 3:9-11 Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his Brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their Brethren the Levites. And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel. And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

Its dimensions.

Ezra 6:3-4 In the first year of Cyrus the king the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits; With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the king's house:

Grief of those who had seen the first temple.

Ezra 3:12 But many of the priests and Levites and chief of the Fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

Haggai 2:3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

Joy of those who had not seen the first temple.

Ezra 3:13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

THE SAMARITANS, ect.

Proposed to assist in building.

Ezra 4:1-2 Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel; Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the Fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esarhaddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

Their help refused by the Jews.

Ezra 4:3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the Fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

Weakened the hands of the Jews in building.

Ezra 4:4-5 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building, And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

Wrote to Artaxerxes Smerdis to interrupt the building.

Ezra 4:6-16 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem. And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue. Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites, ...

Procured its interruption for fifteen years.

Ezra 4:24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

The Jews reproved for not building.

Haggai 1:1-5 In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the First Day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the High Priest, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS' house should be built. Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying, Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your Cieled houses, and this house lie waste? ...

The Jews Punished for not persevering in building.

Haggai 1:6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

Haggai 1:9-11 Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house. Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit. And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the Corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.

Haggai 2:15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD:

Haggai 2:17 I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the labours of your hands; yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

The Jews encouraged to proceed in building.

Haggai 1:8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

Haggai 2:19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

Zechariah 8:9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

Resumed by Zerubbabel and Jeshua.

Ezra 5:2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the Prophets of God helping them.

Its completion by Zerubbabel foretold, to encourage the Jews.

Zechariah 4:4-10 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord? Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts. Who Art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it. ...

Future glory of, predicted.

Haggai 2:7-9 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts. The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

Tatnai the governor wrote to Darius to know if the building had his sanction.

Ezra 5:3-17 At the same time came to them Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shetharboznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall? Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building? But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter. The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shetharboznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king: ...

The decree of Cyrus found and confirmed by Darius.

Ezra 6:1-2 Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon. And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

Ezra 6:6-12 Now therefore, Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shetharboznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence: Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place. Moreover I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindered. And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the Burnt Offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail: ...

Finished the third of the twelfth month in the sixth year of Darius.

Ezra 6:15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

Dedication of, celebrated with joy and thankfulness.

Ezra 6:16-18 And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy, And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve he goats, according to the number of the Tribes of Israel. And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

Repaired and beautified by Herod, which occupied forty-six years.

John 2:20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

The magnificence of its building and ornaments.

John 2:20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

Mark 13:1 And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!

Luke 21:5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

Beautiful gate of, mentioned.

Acts 3:2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask Alms of them that entered into the temple;

Solomon's porch connected with.

John 10:23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

Acts 3:11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

CHRIST

To appear in.

Haggai 2:7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 3:1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

Presented in.

Luke 2:22 And when the days of her purification according to The Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord;

Luke 2:27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of The Law,

Miraculously transported to a pinnacle of.

Matthew 4:5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

Luke 4:9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

Frequently taught in.

Mark 14:49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

Purified, and the commencement of His ministry.

John 2:15-17 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he Drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the Changers' money, and overthrew the tables; And said unto them that sold doves, **Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.** And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

Purified, at the close of His ministry.

Matthew 21:12-13 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneyChangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, And said unto them, **It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of Thieves.**

Predicted its destruction.

Matthew 24:2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

Mark 13:2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

Luke 21:6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

The Veil of Rent at our Lord's Death.

Matthew 27:51 And, behold, The Veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

Separation between the outer or Gentile court and that of the Jews, alluded to.

Ephesians 2:13-14 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

No Gentile allowed to enter the inner courts of.

Acts 21:27-30 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him, 28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men every where against the people, and The Law, and this place:

and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place. (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

THE JEWS

Prayed without, while the priest offered incense within.

Luke 1:10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

Luke 18:10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

Considered it blasphemy to speak against.

Matthew 26:61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

Acts 6:13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and The Law:

Acts 21:28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men every where against the people, and The Law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

Desecrated by selling oxen, ect. in.

John 2:14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the Changers of money sitting:

Desecration of, foretold.

Daniel 9:27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

Daniel 11:31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the Abomination that maketh desolate.

Cleansed and rededicated by Judas Maccabæus after its desecration by Antiochus Epiphanes.

John 10:22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

Desecrated by the Romans.

Daniel 9:27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

Matthew 24:15-18 When ye therefore shall see **THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, SPOKEN OF BY DANIEL THE PROPHET**, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

THE FURNITURE OF THE TEMPLE

The Altar of Burnt-offering

Dimensions.

Exodus 27:1. And thou shalt make an altar of shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

Exodus 38:1. And he made the Altar of Burnt Offering of shittim wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; it was foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof.

Horns on the corners of.

Exodus 27:2. And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

Exodus 38:2. And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.

Covered with brass.

Exodus 27:2. And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

All its vessels of brass.

Exodus 27:3. And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

Exodus 38:3. And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

A network grate of brass placed in.

Exodus 27:4. And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof.

Exodus 38:4. And he made for the altar a brasen grate of network under the Compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

Furnished with rings and staves.

Exodus 27:6. And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with brass.

Exodus 38:5-7. And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves. And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with brass. And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

Made after a divine pattern.

Exodus 27:8. Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

CALLED

The Brazen Altar.

Exodus 39:39. The brasen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, The Laver and his foot,

1 Kings 8:64. The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered Burnt Offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the Peace Offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the Burnt Offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the Peace Offerings.

The altar of God.

Psalms 43:4. Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the Harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

The altar of the Lord.

Malachi 2:13. And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

Placed in the court before the door of the Tabernacle.

Exodus 40:6. And thou shalt set the altar of the Burnt Offering before the door of The Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

Exodus 40:29. And he put the Altar of Burnt Offering by the door of The Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offered upon it the Burnt Offering and the meat offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

Sanctified by God.

Exodus 29:44. And I will sanctify The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

Anointed and sanctified with holy oil.

Exodus 40:10. And thou shalt anoint the altar of the Burnt Offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

Leviticus 8:10-11. And Moses took the Anointing oil, and anointed The Tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them. And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both The Laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

Cleansed and purified with blood.

Exodus 29:36-37. And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a Sin Offering for Atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an Atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it. Seven days thou shalt make an Atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

Was most holy.

Exodus 40:10. And thou shalt anoint the altar of the Burnt Offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

Sanctified whatever touched it.

Exodus 29:37. Seven days thou shalt make an Atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

All sacrifices to be offered on.

Exodus 29:38-42. Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year day by day continually. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even: And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering. And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. ...

Isaiah 56:7. Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their Burnt Offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

All gifts to be presented at.

Matthew 5:23-24. Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Nothing polluted or defective to be offered on.

Leviticus 22:22. Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

Malachi 1:7-8. Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible. And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

Offering at the dedication of.

Numbers 7. And it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up The Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them; That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their Fathers, who were the Princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered, offered: And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before The Tabernacle. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ...

THE FIRE UPON,

Came from before the Lord.

Leviticus 9:24. And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the Burnt Offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

Was continually burning.

Leviticus 6:13. The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

Consumed the sacrifices.

Leviticus 1:8-9. And the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar: But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Sacrifices bound to the horns of.

Psalms 118:27. God is the LORD, which hath shewed us Light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

The blood of sacrifices put on the horns and poured at the foot of.

Exodus 29:12. And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

Leviticus 4:7. And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in The Tabernacle of the Congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the Burnt Offering, which is at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Leviticus 4:18. And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the Burnt Offering, which is at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Leviticus 8:15. And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

THE PRIESTS

Alone to serve.

Numbers 18:3. And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all The Tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die.

Numbers 18:7. Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within The Vail; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to Death.

Derived support from.

1 Corinthians 9:13. Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

Ahaz removed and profaned.

2 Kings 16:10-16. And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglathpileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made it against king Ahaz came from Damascus. And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon. And he burnt his Burnt Offering and his meat offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his Peace Offerings, upon the altar. ...

The Jews condemned for swearing lightly by.

Matthew 23:18-19. And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty. Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

A type of Christ.

Hebrews 13:10. We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve The Tabernacle.

Laver of Brass

Moses was commanded to make.

Exodus 30:18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between The Tabernacle of the Congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

Wisdom given to Bezaleel to make.

Exodus 31:2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

Exodus 31:9 And the Altar of Burnt Offering with all his furniture, and The Laver and his foot,

Made of brazen mirrors of the women.

Exodus 38:8 And he made The Laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the lookingglasses of the Women assembling, which assembled at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Was placed in the court between the altar and The Tabernacle.

Exodus 30:18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between The Tabernacle of the Congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

Exodus 40:7 And thou shalt set The Laver between the tent of the Congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

Exodus 40:30 And he set The Laver between the tent of the Congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withal.

Was anointed with holy oil.

Exodus 40:11 And thou shalt anoint The Laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

Leviticus 8:11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both The Laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

THE PRIESTS WASHED IN,

Before consecration.

Exodus 40:12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

Before entering The Tabernacle.

Exodus 30:19-20 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat: 20 When they go into The Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD:

Before approaching the altar.

Exodus 30:20 When they go into The Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD:

One made by Solomon for the temple.

1 Kings 7:23-26 And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did Compass it round about. 24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast. 25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward. 26 And it was an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

2 Kings 25:13 And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

Called the Brazen sea.

2 Kings 25:13 And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

Jeremiah 52:17 Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

ILLUSTRATIVE OF

Christ the fountain for Sin.

Zechariah 13:1 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for Sin and for uncleanness.

Revelation 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the Faithful Witness, and the First Begotten of the Dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our Sins in his own blood,

Regeneration.

Titus 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

Ephesians 5:26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

Table and show-bread

Exodus 25:23-30 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table *of* shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about. And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about. And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof. Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table. And thou shalt make the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them. And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: *of* pure gold shalt thou make them. And thou shalt set upon the table shewbread before me alway.

John 1:16. And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

John 6:48. I am that bread of life.

Exodus 35:13 The table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shewbread,

Exodus 39:36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread,

Leviticus 24:5-6 And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake. And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

Numbers 4:7 And upon the table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon:

1 Samuel 21:6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

1 Chronicles 9:32 And *other* of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the shewbread, to prepare *it* every sabbath.

1 Chronicles 23:29 Both for the shewbread, and for the fine flour for meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size;

2 Chronicles 13:11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the shewbread also *set they in order* upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

Malachi 1:7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

Malachi 1:12 But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted; and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat, *is* contemptible.

Matthew 12:4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

Exodus 40:23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Candlestick

A part of household furniture.

2 Kings 4:10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

USED FOR HOLDING

Candles or torches.

Matthew 5:15 Neither do men Light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth Light unto all that are in the house.

Lamps.

Exodus 25:31 And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

Exodus 25:37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall Light the lamps thereof, that they may give Light over against it.

FOR THE TABERNACLE

Form, ect. of.

Exodus 25:31-36 And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same. 32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side: 33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick. 34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers. ...

Exodus 37:17-22 And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same: 18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof: 19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick. 20 And in the candlestick were four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers: ...

Held seven golden lamps.

Exodus 25:37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall Light the lamps thereof, that they may give Light over against it.

Exodus 37:23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, of pure gold.

Had snuffers, ect. of gold.

Exodus 25:38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

Exodus 37:23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, of pure gold.

Weighed a talent of gold.

Exodus 25:39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

After a divine pattern.

Exodus 25:40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

Numbers 8:4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

Called the lamp of God.

1 Samuel 3:3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep;

Called the pure candlestick.

Leviticus 24:4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

Placed in the outer sanctuary over against the table.

Exodus 40:24 And he put the candlestick in the tent of the Congregation, over against the table, on the side of The Tabernacle southward.

Hebrews 9:2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary.

Lighted with olive oil.

Exodus 27:20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten for the Light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

Leviticus 24:2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten for the Light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

Lighted by priests.

Exodus 27:21 In The Tabernacle of the Congregation without The Vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

Leviticus 24:3-4 Without The Vail of the testimony, in The Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations. 4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

Directions for removing.

Numbers 4:9-10 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the Light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it: 10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

ILLUSTRATIVE OF

Christ.

Zechariah 4:2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof:

John 8:12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

Hebrews 9:2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary.

The Church.

Revelation 1:13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto The Son Of Man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

Revelation 1:20 The mystery of the Seven Stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the Seven Golden Candlesticks. The Seven Stars are the Angels of the seven Churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven Churches.

Ministers.

Matthew 5:14-16 Ye are the Light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men Light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth Light unto all that are in the house. Let your Light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Altar Of Incense

Dimensions.

Exodus 30:1. And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim wood shalt thou make it.

Exodus 37:25. And he made the incense altar of shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; it was foursquare; and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

Covered with gold.

Exodus 30:3. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

Exodus 37:26. And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

Top of, surrounded with a crown of gold.

Exodus 30:3. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

Exodus 37:26. And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

Had four rings of gold under the crown for the staves.

Exodus 30:4. And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

Exodus 37:27. And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

Staves of, covered with gold.

Exodus 30:5. And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

Called the golden altar.

Exodus 39:38. And the golden altar, and the Anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for The Tabernacle door,

Placed before The Vail in the outer sanctuary.

Exodus 30:6. And thou shalt put it before The Vail that is by the ark of the testimony, before the Mercy Seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

Exodus 40:5. And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to The Tabernacle.

Exodus 40:26. And he put the golden altar in the tent of the Congregation before The Vail:

Said to be before the Lord.

Leviticus 4:7. And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in The Tabernacle of the Congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the Burnt Offering, which is at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

1 Kings 9:25. And three times in a year did Solomon offer Burnt Offerings and Peace Offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

Anointed with holy oil.

Exodus 30:26-27. And thou shalt anoint The Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony, And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the Altar of Incense,

The priest burned incense on, every morning and evening.

Exodus 30:7-8. And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it. And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

No strange incense nor any sacrifice to be offered on.

Exodus 30:9. Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.

Atonement made for, by the High Priest once every year.

Exodus 30:10. And Aaron shall make an Atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the Sin Offering of Atonements: once in the year shall he make Atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

Leviticus 16:18-19. And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an Atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about. And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

The blood of all sin offerings put on the horns of.

Leviticus 4:7. And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in The Tabernacle of the Congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the Burnt Offering, which is at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Leviticus 4:18. And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the Burnt Offering, which is at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

PUNISHMENT FOR;

Offering strange fire on.

Leviticus 10:1-2. And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not. And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

Unauthorized offering on.

2 Chronicles 26:16-19. But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the Altar of Incense. And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men: And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It Appertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD,

but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God. Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

Covered by the priest before removal from the sanctuary.

Numbers 4:11. And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof:

A type of Christ.

Revelation 8:3. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

Revelation 9:3. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

Vail, the Sacred

Moses commanded to make.

Exodus 26:31 And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with Cherubims shall it be made:

Made by Bezaleel for The Tabernacle.

Exodus 36:35 And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning work.

Suspended from four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold.

Exodus 26:32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

Hung between the holy and Most Holy Place.

Exodus 26:33 And thou shalt hang up The Vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within The Vail the ark of the testimony: and The Vail shall divide unto you between the Holy Place and the most holy.

Hebrews 9:3 And after the second veil, The Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

Designed to conceal the ark, mercy-seat, and the symbol of the divine presence.

Exodus 40:3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with The Vail.

THE HIGH PRIEST

Alone allowed to enter within.

Hebrews 9:6-7 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God. 7 But into the second went the High Priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

Allowed to enter but once a year.

Leviticus 16:2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the Holy Place within The Vail before the Mercy Seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the Mercy Seat.

Hebrews 9:7 But into the second went the High Priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

Could not enter without blood.

Leviticus 16:3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy Place: with a young bullock for a Sin Offering, and a ram for a Burnt Offering.

Hebrews 9:7 But into the second went the High Priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

Made by Solomon for the temple.

2 Chronicles 3:14 And he made The Vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

Was rent at the Death of our Lord.

Matthew 27:51 And, behold, The Veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

Mark 15:38 And The Veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

Luke 23:45 And the sun was darkened, and The Veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

ILLUSTRATIVE

Of the obscurity of the Mosaic dispensation.

Hebrews 9:8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

Of the flesh of Christ which concealed His divinity.

Hebrews 10:20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through The Veil, that is to say, his flesh;

Isaiah 53:2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

(Rending of,) of the Death of Christ which opened heaven to Saints.

Hebrews 10:19-20 Having therefore, Brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, 20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through The Veil, that is to say, his flesh;

Holy of Holies

Divided from the outward tabernacle by a veil.

Exodus 26:31-33 And thou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with Cherubims shall it be made: 32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver. 33 And thou shalt hang up The Vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within The Vail the ark of the testimony: and The Vail shall divide unto you between the Holy Place and the most holy.

WAS CALLED THE

Sanctuary.

Leviticus 4:6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before The Vail of the sanctuary.

Psalm 20:2 Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion;

Holy sanctuary.

Leviticus 16:33 And he shall make an Atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an Atonement for The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an Atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

Holy place.

Exodus 28:29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of Judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

Leviticus 16:2-3 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the Holy Place within The Vail before the Mercy Seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the Mercy Seat. 3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy Place: with a young bullock for a Sin Offering, and a ram for a Burnt Offering.

Most Holy Place.

Exodus 26:31-33 And thou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with Cherubims shall it be made: 32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver. 33 And thou shalt hang up The Vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within The Vail the ark of the testimony: and The Vail shall divide unto you between the Holy Place and the most holy.

Holiest of all.

Hebrews 9:3 And after the second veil, The Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

Oracle.

1 Kings 6:5 And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about:

1 Kings 6:16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the Most Holy Place.

1 Kings 6:20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold; and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

CONTAINED

Ark of testimony.

Exodus 26:33 And thou shalt hang up The Vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within The Vail the ark of the testimony: and The Vail shall divide unto you between the Holy Place and the most holy.

Exodus 40:3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with The Vail.

Exodus 40:21 And he brought the ark into The Tabernacle, and set up The Vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

Mercy-seat.

Exodus 26:34 And thou shalt put the Mercy Seat upon the ark of the testimony in the Most Holy Place.

Cherubim.

Exodus 25:18-22 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy Seat. 19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the Mercy Seat shall ye make the Cherubims on the two ends thereof. 20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the Mercy Seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the Mercy Seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be. 21 And thou shalt put the Mercy Seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. ...

1 Kings 6:23-28 And within the oracle he made two Cherubims of olive tree, each ten cubits high. 24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits. 25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the Cherubims were of one measure and one size. 26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub. ...

Golden censer.

Hebrews 9:4 Which had the golden censer, and the Ark of the Covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

Pot of manna.

Exodus 16:33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

Hebrews 9:4 Which had the golden censer, and the Ark of the Covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

Aaron's rod.

Numbers 17:10 And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

Hebrews 9:4 Which had the golden censer, and the Ark of the Covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

A written copy of the divine law.

Deuteronomy 31:26 Take this book of The Law, and put it in the side of the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a Witness against thee.

2 Kings 22:8 And Hilkiyah the High Priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of The Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiyah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

God appeared in.

Exodus 25:22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the Mercy Seat, from between the two Cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

Leviticus 16:2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the Holy Place within The Vail before the Mercy Seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the Mercy Seat.

THE HIGH PRIEST

Not to enter, at all times.

Leviticus 16:2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the Holy Place within The Vail before the Mercy Seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the Mercy Seat.

Alone to enter, once a year.

Hebrews 9:7 But into the second went the High Priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

Entered, in ordinary priest's dress.

Leviticus 16:4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen Breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

Entered, not without blood of Atonement.

Leviticus 16:14-15 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the Mercy Seat eastward; and before the Mercy Seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times. 15 Then shall he kill the goat of the Sin Offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within The Vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the Mercy Seat, and before the Mercy Seat:

Offered incense in.

Leviticus 16:12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within The Vail:

Made Atonement for.

Leviticus 16:15-16 Then shall he kill the goat of the Sin Offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within The Vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the Mercy Seat, and before the Mercy Seat: 16 And he shall make an Atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their Sins: and so shall he do for The Tabernacle of the Congregation, that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

Leviticus 16:20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

Leviticus 16:33 And he shall make an Atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an Atonement for The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an Atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

The priests were allowed to enter, and prepare the holy things for removal.

Numbers 4:5 And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

Laid open to view at Christ's Death.

Matthew 27:51 And, behold, The Veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

A type of heaven.

Psalms 102:19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

Hebrews 9:12-13 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. 13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

Hebrews 9:24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

Saints have boldness to enter the true.

Hebrews 10:19 Having therefore, Brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

Ark of the Covenant

Dimensions, ect. of.

Exodus 25:10 And they shall make an ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

Exodus 37:1 And Bezaleel made the ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

Entirely covered with gold.

Exodus 25:11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

Exodus 37:2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about. Surrounded with a crown of gold.

Exodus 25:11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

Furnished with rings and staves.

Exodus 25:12-15 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it. 13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold. 14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them. 15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

Exodus 37:3-5 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it. 4 And he made staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold. 5 And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

Tables of testimony alone placed in.

Exodus 25:16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

Exodus 25:21 And thou shalt put the Mercy Seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

1 Kings 8:9 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

1 Kings 8:21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our Fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

2 Chronicles 5:10 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

Hebrews 9:4 Which had the golden censer, and the Ark of the Covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

Mercy-seat laid upon.

Exodus 25:21 And thou shalt put the Mercy Seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

Exodus 26:34 And thou shalt put the Mercy Seat upon the ark of the testimony in the Most Holy Place.

Placed in the Holy of Holies.

Exodus 26:33 And thou shalt hang up The Vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within The Vail the ark of the testimony: and The Vail shall divide unto you between the Holy Place and the most holy.

Exodus 40:21 And he brought the ark into The Tabernacle, and set up The Vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

Hebrews 9:3-4 And after the second veil, The Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all; 4 Which had the golden censer, and the Ark of the Covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

The pot of manna and Aaron's rod laid up before.

Hebrews 9:4 Which had the golden censer, and the Ark of the Covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

Exodus 16:33-34 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations. 34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.

A copy of The Law laid in the side of.

Deuteronomy 31:26 Take this book of The Law, and put it in the side of the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a Witness against thee.

Anointed with sacred oil.

Exodus 30:26 And thou shalt anoint The Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

Covered with The Vail by the priests before removal.

Numbers 4:5-6 And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it: 6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

WAS CALLED THE

Ark of God.

1 Samuel 3:3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep;

Ark of God's strength.

2 Chronicles 6:41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with Salvation, and let thy Saints rejoice in goodness.

Psalms 132:8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength.

Ark of the Covenant of the Lord.

Numbers 10:33 And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them.

Ark of the testimony.

Exodus 30:6 And thou shalt put it before The Vail that is by the ark of the testimony, before the Mercy Seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

Numbers 7:89 And when Moses was gone into The Tabernacle of the Congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the Mercy Seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two Cherubims: and he spake unto him.

A symbol of the presence and glory of God.

Numbers 14:43-44 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you. 44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheless the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp.

Esteemed the glory of Israel.

1 Samuel 4:21-22 And she named the child Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her Father in law and her husband. 22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

Was holy.

2 Chronicles 35:3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

Sanctified its resting-place.

2 Chronicles 8:11 And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

The Israelites inquired of the Lord before.

Joshua 7:6-9 And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads. 7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan! 8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies! 9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

Judges 20:27 And the children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for the Ark of the Covenant of God was there in those days,

1 Chronicles 13:3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the days of Saul.

WAS CARRIED

By priests of Levites alone.

Deuteronomy 10:8 At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.

Joshua 3:14 And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the Ark of the Covenant before the people;

2 Samuel 15:24 And lo Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the Ark of the Covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

1 Chronicles 15:2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD Chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

Before the Israelites in their journeys.

Numbers 10:33 And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them.

Joshua 3:6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the Ark of the Covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the Ark of the Covenant, and went before the people.

Sometimes to the camp in war.

1 Samuel 4:4-5 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth between the Cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the Ark of the Covenant of God. 5 And when the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

Profanation of, Punished.

Numbers 4:5 And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

Numbers 4:15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

1 Samuel 6:19 And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

1 Chronicles 15:13 For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a Breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

Protecting of, rewarded.

1 Chronicles 13:14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obbededom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obbededom, and all that he had.

Captured by the Philistines.

1 Samuel 4:11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

MIRACLES CONNECTED WITH

Jordan divided.

Joshua 4:7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

Fall of the walls of Jericho.

Joshua 6:6-20 And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the Ark of the Covenant, and let seven priests bear Seven Trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD. 7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and Compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD. 8 And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the Seven Trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD followed them. 9 And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the reward came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets. ...

Fall of Dagon.

1 Samuel 5:1-4 And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Ebenezer unto Ashdod. 2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon. 3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again. 4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

Philistines plagued.

1 Samuel 5:6-12 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof. 7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god. 8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither. 9 And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts. ...

Manner of its restoration.

1 Samuel 6:1-18 And the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months. 2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place. 3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a Trespass Offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you. 4 Then said they, What shall be the Trespass Offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords. ...

At Kirjath-jearim twenty years.

1 Samuel 7:1-2 And the men of Kirjathjearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD. 2 And it came to pass, while the ark Abode in Kirjathjearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

Removed from Kirjath-jearim to the house of Obed-Edom.

2 Samuel 6:1-11 Again, David gathered together all the Chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. 2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts that dwelleth between the Cherubims. 3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart. 4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark. ...

David made a tent for.

2 Samuel 6:17 And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of The Tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered Burnt Offerings and Peace Offerings before the LORD.

1 Chronicles 15:1 And David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

Brought into the city of David.

2 Samuel 6:12-15 And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obededom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obededom into the city of David with gladness. 13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings. 14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod. 15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

1 Chronicles 15:25-28 So David, and the elders of Israel, and the Captains over thousands, went to bring up the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obededom with joy. 26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams. 27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen. 28 Thus all Israel brought up the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the Cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and Harps.

Brought by Solomon into the temple with great solemnity.

1 Kings 8:1-6 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the Fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion. 2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month. 3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark. 4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in The Tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up. ...

2 Chronicles 5:2-9 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the Fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion. 3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast which was in the seventh month. 4 And all the elders of Israel came; and the Levites took up the ark. 5 And they brought up the ark, and The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in The Tabernacle, these did the priests and the Levites bring up. ...

A type of Christ.

Psalm 40:8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

Revelation 11:19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an Earthquake, and great hail.

Mercy-seat

Moses commanded to make.

Exodus 25:17 And thou shalt make a Mercy Seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

Bezaleel given wisdom to make.

Exodus 31:2-3 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: 3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

Exodus 31:7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the Mercy Seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of The Tabernacle,

Made of pure gold.

Exodus 25:17 And thou shalt make a Mercy Seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

Exodus 37:6 And he made the Mercy Seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

The cherubim formed out of, and at each end of it.

Exodus 25:18-20 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy Seat. 19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the Mercy Seat shall ye make the Cherubims on the two ends thereof. 20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the Mercy Seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the Mercy Seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

Hebrews 9:5 And over it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

Placed upon the ark of testimony.

Exodus 25:21 And thou shalt put the Mercy Seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

Exodus 26:34 And thou shalt put the Mercy Seat upon the ark of the testimony in the Most Holy Place.

Exodus 40:20 And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the Mercy Seat above upon the ark:

GOD

Appeared over in the cloud.

Leviticus 16:2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the Holy Place within The Vail before the Mercy Seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the Mercy Seat.

Dwelt over.

Psalms 80:1 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the Cherubims, shine forth.

Spake from above.

Exodus 25:22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the Mercy Seat, from between the two Cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

Numbers 7:89 And when Moses was gone into The Tabernacle of the Congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the Mercy Seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two Cherubims: and he spake unto him.

Covered with a cloud of incense on the day of Atonement.

Leviticus 16:13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the Mercy Seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not:

The blood of sacrifices on the day of Atonement sprinkled upon and before.

Leviticus 16:14-15 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the Mercy Seat eastward; and before the Mercy Seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times. 15 Then shall he kill the goat of the Sin Offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within The Vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the Mercy Seat, and before the Mercy Seat:

ILLUSTRATIVE OF

Christ.

Romans 3:25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through Faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of Sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

Hebrews 9:3 And after the second veil, The Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

The throne of grace.

Hebrews 4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Cherubim

Form and appearance of.

Ezekiel 1:5-11 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man. 6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings. 7 And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass. 8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings. ...

Ezekiel 1:13-14 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. 14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

Animated by the Spirit of God.

Ezekiel 1:12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.

Ezekiel 1:20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

Engaged in accomplishing the purposes of God.

Ezekiel 1:15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

Ezekiel 10:9-11 And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the Cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl stone. 10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel. 11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

Ezekiel 10:16-17 And when the Cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the Cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them. 17 When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up, these lifted up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

The glory of God exhibited upon.

Ezekiel 1:22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

Ezekiel 1:26-28 And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it. 27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about. 28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of Rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

Ezekiel 10:4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS' glory.

Ezekiel 10:18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the Cherubims.

Ezekiel 10:20 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they were the Cherubims.

Sound of their wings was as the voice of God.

Ezekiel 1:24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

Ezekiel 10:5 And the sound of the Cherubims' wings was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

Placed at the entrance of Eden.

Genesis 3:24 So he Drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

OF GOLD

Formed out of, and at each end of the Mercy Seat.

Exodus 25:18-20 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy Seat. 19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the Mercy Seat shall ye make the Cherubims on the two ends thereof. 20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the Mercy Seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the Mercy Seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

Placed over the Ark of the Covenant.

1 Samuel 4:4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth between the Cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the Ark of the Covenant of God.

1 Kings 8:6-7 And the priests brought in the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the Most Holy Place, even under the wings of the Cherubims. 7 For the Cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the Cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

2 Chronicles 5:7-8 And the priests brought in the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the Most Holy Place, even under the wings of the Cherubims: 8 For the Cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the Cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

God's presence manifested between.

2 Samuel 6:2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts that dwelleth between the Cherubims.

2 Kings 19:15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the Cherubims, thou Art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

Psalms 80:1 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the Cherubims, shine forth.

Psalms 99:1 The LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the Cherubims; let the earth be moved.

The oracles or answers of God delivered from between.

Exodus 25:22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the Mercy Seat, from between the two Cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

Numbers 7:89 And when Moses was gone into The Tabernacle of the Congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the Mercy Seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two Cherubims: and he spake unto him.

Called the cherubim of glory.

Hebrews 9:5 And over it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

REPRESENTATIONS OF, MADE ON THE

Curtains of The Tabernacle.

Exodus 26:1 Moreover thou shalt make The Tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

Exodus 26:31 And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with Cherubims shall it be made:

Vail of The Tabernacle.

Exodus 26:31 And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with Cherubims shall it be made:

Vail of the temple.

2 Chronicles 3:14 And he made The Vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

Doors of the temple.

1 Kings 6:32 The two doors also were of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of Cherubims and palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the Cherubims, and upon the palm trees.

1 Kings 6:35 And he carved thereon Cherubims and palm trees and open flowers: and covered them with gold fitted upon the carved work.

Walls of the temple.

2 Chronicles 3:7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved Cherubims on the walls.

Bases of brazen lavers.

1 Kings 7:29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

1 Kings 7:36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved Cherubims, lions, and palm trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

Riding on, illustrative of majesty and power of God.

2 Samuel 22:11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

Psalms 18:10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

OFFERINGS

To be made to God alone.

Exodus 22:20 He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

Judges 13:16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a Burnt Offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

Antiquity of.

Genesis 4:3-4 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. 4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering;

DIFFERENT KINDS OF;

Burnt.

Leviticus 1:3-17 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD. 4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the Burnt Offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make Atonement for him. 5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation. 6 And he shall flay the Burnt Offering, and cut it into his pieces. ...

Psalm 66:15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

Sin.

Leviticus 4:3-35 If the priest that is anointed do Sin according to the Sin of the people; then let him bring for his Sin, which he hath Sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a Sin Offering. 4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD. 5 And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to The Tabernacle of the Congregation: 6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before The Vail of the sanctuary. ...

Leviticus 6:25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is The Law of the Sin Offering: In the place where the Burnt Offering is killed shall the Sin Offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

Leviticus 10:17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the Sin Offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the Congregation, to make Atonement for them before the LORD?

Trespass.

Leviticus 5:16-19 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an Atonement for him with the ram of the Trespass Offering, and it shall be forgiven him. 17 And if a soul Sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. 18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a Trespass Offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an Atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not, and it shall be forgiven him. 19 It is a Trespass Offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

Leviticus 6:6 And he shall bring his Trespass Offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a Trespass Offering, unto the priest:

Leviticus 7:1 Likewise this is The Law of the Trespass Offering: it is most holy.

Peace.

Leviticus 3 And if his oblation be a sacrifice of Peace Offering, if he offer it of the herd; whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD. 2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. 3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the Peace Offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the Caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away. ...

Leviticus 7:11 And this is The Law of the sacrifice of Peace Offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

Heave.

Exodus 29:27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons:

Exodus 7:14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

Numbers 15:19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD.

Wave.

Exodus 29:26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

Leviticus 7:30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD.

Meat.

Leviticus 2 And when any will offer a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon: 2 And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereof his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: 3 And the remnant of the meat offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire. 4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil. ...

Numbers 15:4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

Drink.

Genesis 35:14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

Exodus 29:40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering.

Numbers 15:5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering shalt thou prepare with the Burnt Offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

Thank.

Leviticus 7:12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

Leviticus 22:29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

Psalms 50:14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:

Free-will.

Leviticus 23:38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

Deuteronomy 16:10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

Deuteronomy 23:23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

Incense.

Exodus 30:8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

Malachi 1:11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

Luke 1:9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

First-fruits.

Exodus 22:29 Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

Deuteronomy 18:4 The firstfruit also of thy Corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

Tithe.

Leviticus 27:30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS': it is holy unto the LORD.

Numbers 18:21 And, behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Deuteronomy 14:22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

Gifts.

Exodus 35:22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered offered an offering of gold unto the LORD.

Numbers 7:2-88 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their Fathers, who were the Princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered, offered: 3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before The Tabernacle. 4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of The Tabernacle of the Congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service. ...

Jealousy.

Numbers 5:15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

Personal, for redemption.

Exodus 30:13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs:) an half shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

Exodus 30:15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an Atonement for your souls.

Declared to be most holy.

Numbers 18:9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat offering of theirs, and every Sin Offering of theirs, and every Trespass Offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.

REQUIRED TO BE

Perfect.

Leviticus 22:21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of Peace Offerings unto the LORD to accomplish his vow, or a freewill offering in Beeves or sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

The best of their kind.

Malachi 1:14 But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

Offered willingly.

Leviticus 22:19 Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish, of the Beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

Offered in righteousness.

Malachi 3:3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

Offered in love and Charity.

Matthew 5:23-24. Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Brought in a clean vessel.

Isaiah 66:20 And they shall bring all your Brethren for an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon Horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon Mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

Brought to the place appointed of God.

Deuteronomy 12:6 And thither ye shall bring your Burnt Offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

Psalms 27:6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will Sing, yea, I will Sing praises unto the LORD.

Hebrews 9:9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the Conscience;

Laid before the altar.

Matthew 5:23-24. Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Presented by the priest.

Hebrews 5:1 For every High Priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for Sins:

Brought without delay.

Exodus 22:29-30 Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. 30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his Dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

Unacceptable, without gratitude.

Psalms 50:8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy Burnt Offerings, to have been continually before me.

Psalms 50:14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:

Could not make the offerer perfect.

Hebrews 9:9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the Conscience;

THINGS FORBIDDEN AS;

The price of Fornication.

Deuteronomy 23:18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a Whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are Abomination unto the LORD thy God.

The price of a dog.

Deuteronomy 23:18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a Whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are Abomination unto the LORD thy God.

Whatever was blemished.

Leviticus 22:20 But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

Whatever was imperfect.

Leviticus 22:24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make any offering thereof in your land.

Whatever was unclean.

Leviticus 27:11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

Leviticus 27:27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

Laid up in the temple.

2 Chronicles 31:12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicated things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

Nehemiah 10:37 And that we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

Hezekiah prepared chambers for.

2 Chronicles 31:11 Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared them,

THE JEWS OFTEN

Slow in presenting.

Nehemiah 13:10-12 And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field. 11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place. 12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the Corn and the new wine and the oil unto the treasuries.

Defrauded God of.

Malachi 3:8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

Gave the worst they had as.

Malachi 1:8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 1:13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

Rejected in, because of Sin.

Isaiah 1:13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an Abomination unto me; the new moons and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot Away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

Malachi 1:10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

Abhorred, on account of the Sins of the priests.

1 Samuel 2:17 Wherefore the Sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

Presented to Idols.

Ezekiel 20:28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

Made by strangers, to be the same as by the Jews.

Numbers 15:14-16 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do. 15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the Congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD. 16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

Many offenses under The Law, beyond the efficacy of.

1 Samuel 3:14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

Psalms 51:16 For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: thou delightest not in Burnt Offering.

ILLUSTRATIVE OF

Christ's offering of Himself.

Ephesians 5:2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

The conversion of the Gentiles.

Romans 15:16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the Gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

The conversion of the Jews.

Isaiah 66:20 And they shall bring all your Brethren for an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon Horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon Mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

The Daily Sacrifice

Ordained in Mount Sinai.

Numbers 28:6 It is a continual Burnt Offering, which was ordained in Mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

A lamb as a Burnt Offering morning and evening.

Exodus 29:38-39 Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year day by day continually. 39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

Doubled on the Sabbath.

Numbers 28:9-10 And on the Sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof: 10 This is the Burnt Offering of every Sabbath, beside the continual Burnt Offering, and his drink offering.

REQUIRED TO BE

With a meat and drink offering.

Exodus 29:40-41 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering. 41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

Slowly and entirely consumed.

Leviticus 6:9-12 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is The Law of the Burnt Offering: It is the Burnt Offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it. 10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen Breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the Burnt Offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar. 11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place. 12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the Burnt Offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the Peace Offerings.

Perpetually observed.

Exodus 29:42 This shall be a continual Burnt Offering throughout your generations at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

Numbers 28:3 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot day by day, for a continual Burnt Offering.

Numbers 28:6 It is a continual Burnt Offering, which was ordained in Mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

Peculiarly acceptable.

Numbers 28:8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Psalms 141:2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

Secured God's presence and favor.

Exodus 29:43-44 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and The Tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory. 44 And I will sanctify The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

Times of offering, were seasons of prayer.

Ezra 9:5 And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

Daniel 9:20-21 And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my Sin and the Sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God; 21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

Restored after the captivity.

Ezra 3:3 And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered Burnt Offerings thereon unto the LORD, even Burnt Offerings morning and evening.

The abolition of, foretold.

Daniel 9:26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

Daniel 11:31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the Abomination that maketh desolate.

ILLUSTRATIVE OF

Christ.

John 1:29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the Sin of the world.

John 1:36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

1 Peter 1:19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

Acceptable prayer.

Psalms 141:2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

The Burnt Offering

To be offered only to the Lord.

Judges 13:16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a Burnt Offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

Especially acceptable.

Genesis 8:21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

Leviticus 1:9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Leviticus 1:13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Leviticus 1:17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

The most ancient of all sacrifices.

Genesis 4:4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering:

Genesis 8:20 And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered Burnt Offerings on the altar.

Genesis 22:2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a Burnt Offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

Genesis 22:13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a Burnt Offering in the stead of his son.

Offered by the Hebrews before the Law.

Exodus 10:25 And Moses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices and Burnt Offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

Exodus 24:5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered Burnt Offerings, and sacrificed Peace Offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

TO BE TAKEN FROM

The flock or herd.

Leviticus 1:2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

The fowls.

Leviticus 1:14 And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtledoves, or of young pigeons.

Was an Atonement for Sin.

Leviticus 9:7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy Sin Offering, and thy Burnt Offering, and make an Atonement for thyself, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an Atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

Guilt transferred to, by imposition of hands.

Leviticus 1:4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the Burnt Offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make Atonement for him.

Numbers 8:12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a Sin Offering, and the other for a Burnt Offering, unto the LORD, to make an Atonement for the Levites.

REQUIRED TO BE

Killed, if a beast, by the person who brought it.

Leviticus 1:5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Leviticus 1:11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

Killed, if a bird, by the priest.

Leviticus 1:15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

For the people at large, killed and prepared by the Levites.

Ezekiel 44:11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the Burnt Offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

A male without blemish.

Leviticus 1:3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

Leviticus 22:19 Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish, of the Beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

Voluntary.

Leviticus 1:3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

Leviticus 22:18-19 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a Burnt Offering; 19 Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish, of the Beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

Presented at the door of The Tabernacle.

Leviticus 1:3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

Deuteronomy 12:6 And thither ye shall bring your Burnt Offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

Deuteronomy 12:11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your Burnt Offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

Deuteronomy 12:14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy Burnt Offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

Offered by priests only.

Leviticus 1:9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Ezekiel 44:15 But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD:

Offered in righteousness.

Psalms 51:19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with Burnt Offering and whole Burnt Offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

Entirely burned.

Leviticus 1:8-9 And the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar: 9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Leviticus 1:12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar:

Leviticus 6:9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is The Law of the Burnt Offering: It is the Burnt Offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

Blood of, sprinkled round about upon the altar.

Leviticus 1:5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Leviticus 1:11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

Blood of, sprinkled round about upon the altar.

Leviticus 1:5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Leviticus 1:11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

If a bird, the blood was wrung out at the side of the altar.

Leviticus 1:15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

Ashes of, collected at foot of the altar, and conveyed without the camp.

Leviticus 6:11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

Skin of, given to the priests for clothing.

Leviticus 7:8 And the priest that offereth any man's Burnt Offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the Burnt Offering which he hath offered.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make Coats of skins, and clothed them.

WAS OFFERED

Every morning and evening.

Exodus 29:38-42 Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year day by day continually. 39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even: 40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering. 41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. ...

Every Sabbath day.

Numbers 28:9-10 And on the Sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof: 10 This is the Burnt Offering of every Sabbath, beside the continual Burnt Offering, and his drink offering.

The First Day of every month.

Numbers 28:11 And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a Burnt Offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

The seven days of unleavened bread.

Numbers 28:19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a Burnt Offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish:

Numbers 28:24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual Burnt Offering, and his drink offering.

The Day of Atonement.

Leviticus 16:3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy Place: with a young bullock for a Sin Offering, and a ram for a Burnt Offering.

Leviticus 16:5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a Sin Offering, and one ram for a Burnt Offering.

At consecration of Levites.

Numbers 8:12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a Sin Offering, and the other for a Burnt Offering, unto the LORD, to make an Atonement for the Levites.

At consecration of priests.

Leviticus 9:2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a Sin Offering, and a ram for a Burnt Offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

Leviticus 9:12-14 And he slew the Burnt Offering; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar. 13 And they presented the Burnt Offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar. 14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the Burnt Offering on the altar.

At consecration of kings.

1 Chronicles 29:21-23 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered Burnt Offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in Abundance for all Israel: 22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest. 23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his Father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

At purification of women.

Leviticus 12:6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a Burnt Offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a Sin Offering, unto the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation, unto the priest:

For Nazarites after defilement, or at the end of their vow.

Numbers 6:11 And the priest shall offer the one for a Sin Offering, and the other for a Burnt Offering, and make an Atonement for him, for that he Sinned by the Dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

Numbers 6:14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a Burnt Offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish for a Sin Offering, and one ram without blemish for Peace Offerings,

For the healed leper.

Leviticus 14:13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the Sin Offering and the Burnt Offering, in the Holy Place: for as the Sin Offering is the priest's, so is the Trespass Offering: it is most holy:

Leviticus 14:19-20 And the priest shall offer the Sin Offering, and make an Atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the Burnt Offering: 20 And the priest shall offer the Burnt Offering and the meat offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an Atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

At dedication of sacred places.

Numbers 7:15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a Burnt Offering:

1 Kings 8:64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered Burnt Offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the Peace Offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the Burnt Offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the Peace Offerings.

After great mercies.

1 Samuel 6:14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a Burnt Offering unto the LORD.

2 Samuel 24:22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

2 Samuel 24:25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered Burnt Offerings and Peace Offerings. So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

Before going to war.

1 Samuel 7:9 And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a Burnt Offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD heard him.

With sounds of trumpets at feasts.

Numbers 10:10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your Burnt Offerings, and over the sacrifices of your Peace Offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

The fat, ect. of all Peace Offerings laid on, and consumed with the daily.

Leviticus 3:5 And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Leviticus 6:12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the Burnt Offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the Peace Offerings.

Of the wicked, not accepted by God.

Isaiah 1:10-11 Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto The Law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah. 11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the Burnt Offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

Obedience better than.

1 Samuel 15:22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in Burnt Offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

Jeremiah 7:21-23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Put your Burnt Offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh. 22 For I spake not unto your Fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning Burnt Offerings or sacrifices: 23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

Knowledge of God better than.

Hosea 6:6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than Burnt Offerings.

Love of God better than.

Mark 12:33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole Burnt Offerings and sacrifices.

Abraham tried by the command to offer Isaac as.

Genesis 22 And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am. 2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a Burnt Offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. 3 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the Burnt Offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. 4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. ...

Incapable of removing Sin, and reconciling to God.

Psalms 40:6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: Burnt Offering and Sin Offering hast thou not required.

Psalms 50:8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy Burnt Offerings, to have been continually before me.

Hebrews 10:6 In Burnt Offerings and sacrifices for Sin thou hast had no pleasure.

The most costly, no adequate tribute to God.

Isaiah 40:16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a Burnt Offering.

Psalms 50:9-13 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he goats out of thy folds. 10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills. 11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are mine. 12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof. ...

Guilt of unauthorized persons offering.

1 Samuel 13:12-13 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a Burnt Offering. 13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

Guilt of offering, except in the place appointed.

Leviticus 17:8-9 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a Burnt Offering or sacrifice, 9 And bringeth it not unto the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

Of human victims abhorred.

Deuteronomy 12:31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every Abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

2 Kings 3:27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a Burnt Offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

Jeremiah 7:31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.

Jeremiah 19:5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for Burnt Offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind:

ILLUSTRATIVE OF

The offering of Christ.

Ephesians 5:2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

Hebrews 10:8-10 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and Burnt Offerings and offering for Sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by The Law; 9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. 10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

Devotedness to God.

Romans 12:1 I Beseech you therefore, Brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

Sin Offering

Probable origin of.

Genesis 4:4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering:

Genesis 4:7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, Sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

WAS OFFERED

For Sins of ignorance.

Leviticus 4:2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall Sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

Leviticus 4:13 And if the whole Congregation of Israel Sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty;

Leviticus 4:22 When a ruler hath Sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

Leviticus 4:27 And if any one of the common people Sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

At the consecration of priests.

Exodus 29:10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before The Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

Exodus 29:14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a Sin Offering.

At the consecration of Levites.

Numbers 8:8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat offering, even fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a Sin Offering.

At the expiration of a Nazarite's vow.

Numbers 6:14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a Burnt Offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish for a Sin Offering, and one ram without blemish for Peace Offerings,

On the day of Atonement.

Leviticus 16:3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy Place: with a young bullock for a Sin Offering, and a ram for a Burnt Offering.

Leviticus 16:9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS' lot fell, and offer him for a Sin Offering.

Was a most holy sacrifice.

Leviticus 6:25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is The Law of the Sin Offering: In the place where the Burnt Offering is killed shall the Sin Offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

Leviticus 6:29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

CONSISTED OF

A young bullock for priests.

Leviticus 4:3 If the priest that is anointed do Sin according to the Sin of the people; then let him bring for his Sin, which he hath Sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a Sin Offering.

Leviticus 9:2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a Sin Offering, and a ram for a Burnt Offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

Leviticus 16:3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy Place: with a young bullock for a Sin Offering, and a ram for a Burnt Offering.

Leviticus 16:6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the Sin Offering, which is for himself, and make an Atonement for himself, and for his house.

A young bullock or he-goat for the Congregation.

Leviticus 4:14 When the Sin, which they have Sinned against it, is known, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullock for the Sin, and bring him before The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Leviticus 16:9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS' lot fell, and offer him for a Sin Offering.

2 Chronicles 29:23 And they brought forth the he goats for the Sin Offering before the king and the Congregation; and they laid their hands upon them:

A male kid for a ruler.

Leviticus 4:23 Or if his Sin, wherein he hath Sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

A female kid or female lamb for a private person.

Leviticus 4:28 Or if his Sin, which he hath Sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his Sin which he hath Sinned.

Leviticus 4:32 And if he bring a lamb for a Sin Offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

Sins of the offerer transferred to, by imposition of hands.

Leviticus 4:4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

Leviticus 4:15 And the elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

Leviticus 4:24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the Burnt Offering before the LORD: it is a Sin Offering.

Leviticus 4:29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the Sin Offering, and slay the Sin Offering in the place of the Burnt Offering.

2 Chronicles 29:23 And they brought forth the he goats for the Sin Offering before the king and the Congregation; and they laid their hands upon them:

Was killed in the same place as the burnt-offering.

Leviticus 4:24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the Burnt Offering before the LORD: it is a Sin Offering.

Leviticus 6:25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is The Law of the Sin Offering: In the place where the Burnt Offering is killed shall the Sin Offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

THE BLOOD OF,

For a priest or for the Congregation, brought by the priest into The Tabernacle.

Leviticus 4:5 And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to The Tabernacle of the Congregation:

Leviticus 4:16 And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to The Tabernacle of the Congregation:

For a priest or for the Congregation, sprinkled seven times before the Lord, outside The Vail, by the priest with his finger.

Leviticus 4:6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before The Vail of the sanctuary.

Leviticus 4:17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before The Vail.

For a priest or for the Congregation, put upon the horns of the Altar of Incense.

Leviticus 4:7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in The Tabernacle of the Congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the Burnt Offering, which is at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Leviticus 4:18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the Burnt Offering, which is at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Put upon the horns of the Altar of Burnt-offering.

For a ruler or for a private person, by the priest with his finger.

Leviticus 4:25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the Sin Offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the Altar of Burnt Offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the Altar of Burnt Offering.

Leviticus 4:30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the Altar of Burnt Offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

Poured at the foot of the Altar of Burnt-offering.

In every case.

Leviticus 4:7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in The Tabernacle of the Congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the Burnt Offering, which is at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Leviticus 4:18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the Burnt Offering, which is at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Leviticus 4:25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the Sin Offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the Altar of Burnt Offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the Altar of Burnt Offering.

Leviticus 9:9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar:

Fat burned on the Altar of Burnt-offering.

Fat of the inside, kidneys, ect.

Leviticus 4:8-10 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the Sin Offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the Caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away, 10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of Peace Offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the Burnt Offering.

Leviticus 4:19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

Leviticus 4:26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of Peace Offerings: and the priest shall make an Atonement for him as concerning his Sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

Leviticus 9:10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the Caul above the liver of the Sin Offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

The skin, carcass, ect. burned without the camp.

When for a priest or the Congregation,

Leviticus 4:11-12 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung, 12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

Leviticus 6:30 And no Sin Offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into The Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

Leviticus 9:11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

Was eaten by the priests in a holy place.

When its blood had not been brought into The Tabernacle.

Leviticus 6:26 The priest that offereth it for Sin shall eat it: in the Holy Place shall it be eaten, in The Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Leviticus 6:29-30 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy. 30 And no Sin Offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into The Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

Aaron, ect. rebuked for burning and not eating.

That of the Congregation, its blood not having been brought into The Tabernacle.

Leviticus 10:16-18 And Moses diligently sought the goat of the Sin Offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron which were left alive, saying, 17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the Sin Offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the Congregation, to make Atonement for them before the LORD? 18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the Holy Place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

Leviticus 9:9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar:

Leviticus 9:15 And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which was the Sin Offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for Sin, as the first.

Whatever touched the flesh of, was rendered holy.

Leviticus 6:27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

Garments sprinkled with the blood of, to be washed.

Leviticus 6:27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

Laws respecting the vessels used for boiling the flesh of.

Leviticus 6:28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

Was typical of Christ's sacrifice.

2 Corinthians 5:21 For he hath made him to be Sin for us, who knew no Sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Hebrews 13:11-13 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the High Priest for Sin, are burned without the camp. 12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. 13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

Trespass Offering

Esteemed as a Sin Offering, and frequently so called.

Leviticus 5:6 And he shall bring his Trespass Offering unto the LORD for his Sin which he hath Sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a Sin Offering; and the priest shall make an Atonement for him concerning his Sin.

Leviticus 5:9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the Sin Offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a Sin Offering.

TO BE OFFERED

For concealing knowledge of a crime.

Leviticus 5:1 And if a soul Sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a Witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

For involuntarily touching unclean things.

Leviticus 5:2-3 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty. 3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

For rash swearing.

Leviticus 5:4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an Oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

For Sins of ignorance in holy things.

Leviticus 5:15 If a soul commit a trespass, and Sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a Trespass Offering:

For any Sin of ignorance.

Leviticus 5:17 And if a soul Sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

For Breach of trust, or fraud.

Leviticus 6:2-5 If a soul Sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in Fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour; 3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein: 4 Then it shall be, because he hath Sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found, 5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it Appertaineth, in the day of his Trespass Offering.

Was a most holy offering.

Leviticus 14:13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the Sin Offering and the Burnt Offering, in the Holy Place: for as the Sin Offering is the priest's, so is the Trespass Offering: it is most holy:

CONSISTED OF

A she lamb or kid.

Leviticus 5:6 And he shall bring his Trespass Offering unto the LORD for his Sin which he hath Sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a Sin Offering; and the priest shall make an Atonement for him concerning his Sin.

A ram without blemish.

Leviticus 5:15 If a soul commit a trespass, and Sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a Trespass Offering;

Leviticus 6:6 And he shall bring his Trespass Offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a Trespass Offering, unto the priest:

Two turtle doves by those unable to bring a lamb.

Leviticus 5:7-10 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a Sin Offering, and the other for a Burnt Offering. 8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the Sin Offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder: 9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the Sin Offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a Sin Offering. 10 And he shall offer the second for a Burnt Offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an Atonement for him for his Sin which he hath Sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

A meat offering by the very poor.

Leviticus 5:11-13 But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he that Sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a Sin Offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a Sin Offering. 12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a Sin Offering. 13 And the priest shall make an Atonement for him as touching his Sin that he hath Sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

For minor offenses was lessened for the poor, not so the Sin Offering.

Leviticus 5 And if a soul Sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a Witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity. 2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty. 3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty. 4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an Oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these. ...

Leviticus 4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall Sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them: 3 If the priest that is anointed do Sin according to the Sin of the people; then let him bring for his Sin, which he hath Sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a Sin Offering. 4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD. ...

Atonement made by.

Leviticus 5:6 And he shall bring his Trespass Offering unto the LORD for his Sin which he hath Sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a Sin Offering; and the priest shall make an Atonement for him concerning his Sin.

Leviticus 5:10 And he shall offer the second for a Burnt Offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an Atonement for him for his Sin which he hath Sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

Leviticus 5:13 And the priest shall make an Atonement for him as touching his Sin that he hath Sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

Leviticus 5:16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an Atonement for him with the ram of the Trespass Offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

Leviticus 6:7 And the priest shall make an Atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

Leviticus 19:22 And the priest shall make an Atonement for him with the ram of the Trespass Offering before the LORD for his Sin which he hath done: and the Sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

Accompanied by Confession.

Leviticus 5:5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall Confess that he hath Sinned in that thing:

Generally accompanied by restitution.

Leviticus 5:16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an Atonement for him with the ram of the Trespass Offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

Leviticus 6:5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it Appertaineth, in the day of his Trespass Offering.

Slain where the Sin Offering & Burnt Offering were slain.

Leviticus 14:13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the Sin Offering and the Burnt Offering, in the Holy Place: for as the Sin Offering is the priest's, so is the Trespass Offering: it is most holy:

Ezekiel 40:39 And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the Burnt Offering and the Sin Offering and the Trespass Offering.

Sometimes waved alive before the Lord.

Leviticus 14:12-13 And the priest shall take one he lamb, and offer him for a Trespass Offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD: 13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the Sin Offering and the Burnt Offering, in the Holy Place: for as the Sin Offering is the priest's, so is the Trespass Offering: it is most holy:

SPECIAL OCCASIONS OF OFFERING;

Cleansing of a leper.

Leviticus 14:2 This shall be The Law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought unto the priest:

Leviticus 14:12-14 And the priest shall take one he lamb, and offer him for a Trespass Offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD: 13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the Sin Offering and the Burnt Offering, in the Holy Place: for as the Sin Offering is the priest's, so is the Trespass Offering: it is most holy: 14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the Trespass Offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

Leviticus 14:21-22 And if he be poor, and cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a Trespass Offering to be waved, to make an Atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a log of oil; 22 And two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a Sin Offering, and the other a Burnt Offering.

Purification of women.

Leviticus 12:6-8 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a Burnt Offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a Sin Offering, unto the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation, unto the priest: 7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an Atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is The Law for her that hath born a male or a female. 8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the Burnt Offering, and the other for a Sin Offering: and the priest shall make an Atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

Purification of those with issues.

Leviticus 15:14-15 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and give them unto the priest: 15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a Sin Offering, and the other for a Burnt Offering; and the priest shall make an Atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

Purification of Nazarites who had broken their vow.

Numbers 6:12 And he shall Consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a Trespass Offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

For connection with a betrothed bondmaid.

Leviticus 19:20-22 And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that is a bondmaid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; she shall be scourged; they shall not be put to Death, because she was not free. 21 And he shall bring his Trespass Offering unto the LORD, unto the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation, even a ram for a Trespass Offering. 22 And the priest shall make an Atonement for him with the ram of the Trespass Offering before the LORD for his Sin which he hath done: and the Sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

Was the perquisites of the priest.

Leviticus 14:13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the Sin Offering and the Burnt Offering, in the Holy Place: for as the Sin Offering is the priest's, so is the Trespass Offering; it is most holy:

Ezekiel 44:29 They shall eat the meat offering, and the Sin Offering, and the Trespass Offering; and every dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.

Illustrative of Christ.

Isaiah 53:10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for Sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

Ezekiel 46:20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the Trespass Offering and the Sin Offering, where they shall bake the meat offering; that they bear them not out into the utter court, to sanctify the people.

Peace-offerings

A male or female of herd or flock.

Leviticus 3:1 And if his oblation be a sacrifice of Peace Offering, if he offer it of the herd; whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

Leviticus 3:6 And if his offering for a sacrifice of Peace Offering unto the LORD be of the flock; male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

Leviticus 3:12 And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

THE OFFERER REQUIRED

To give it freely.

Leviticus 19:5 And if ye offer a sacrifice of Peace Offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

To bring it himself.

Leviticus 7:29-30 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his Peace Offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his Peace Offerings. 30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD.

To lay his hand upon its head.

Leviticus 3:2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

Leviticus 3:8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before The Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

Leviticus 3:13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before The Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

To kill it at tabernacle door.

Leviticus 3:2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

Leviticus 3:8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before The Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

Leviticus 3:13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before The Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

Required to be perfect and free from blemish.

Leviticus 3:1 And if his oblation be a sacrifice of Peace Offering, if he offer it of the herd; whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

Leviticus 22:21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of Peace Offerings unto the LORD to accomplish his vow, or a freewill offering in Beeves or sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

THE PRIEST

Prepared.

Ezekiel 46:2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his Burnt Offering and his Peace Offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

Sprinkled the blood on the altar.

Leviticus 3:2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

Leviticus 3:8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before The Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

Leviticus 3:13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before The Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

Offered the inside fat, ect. by fire.

Leviticus 3:3-4 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the Peace Offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the Caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

Leviticus 3:9-10 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the Peace Offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the Caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

Laid it upon the daily Burnt Offering to be consumed with it.

Leviticus 3:5 And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Leviticus 6:12-13 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the Burnt Offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the Peace Offerings. 13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

Waved the breast as a wave-offering.

Exodus 29:26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

Exodus 29:28 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever from the children of Israel: for it is an heave offering: and it shall be an heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their Peace Offerings, even their heave offering unto the LORD.

Heaved the right shoulder as an heave-offering.

Exodus 29:22-27 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the Caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration: 23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that is before the LORD: 24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave offering before the LORD. 25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a Burnt Offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD. ...

Had the shoulder and breast as his portion.

Exodus 29:28 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever from the children of Israel: for it is an heave offering: and it shall be an heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their Peace Offerings, even their heave offering unto the LORD.

Leviticus 7:31-34 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'. 32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering of the sacrifices of your Peace Offerings. 33 He among the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the Peace Offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part. 34 For the wave breast and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their Peace Offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons by a statute for ever from among the children of Israel.

An offering most acceptable.

Leviticus 3:5 And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Leviticus 3:16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: all the fat is the LORDS'.

Generally accompanied by a burnt-offering.

Judges 21:4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered Burnt Offerings and Peace Offerings.

1 Samuel 10:8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer Burnt Offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of Peace Offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

1 Kings 3:15 And Solomon awoke; and, behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, and offered up Burnt Offerings, and offered Peace Offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

Often accompanied by a Sin Offering.

Leviticus 23:19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a Sin Offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of Peace Offerings.

WAS OFFERED

As a thanksgiving-offering.

Leviticus 7:12-13 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried. 13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his Peace Offerings.

As a votive offering.

Leviticus 7:16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

For reconciliation.

Ezekiel 45:15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel; for a meat offering, and for a Burnt Offering, and for Peace Offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

Ephesians 2:13-14 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

For confirming the legal covenant.

Exodus 24:5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered Burnt Offerings, and sacrificed Peace Offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

At consecration of priests.

Exodus 29:22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the Caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration:

Exodus 29:29 And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons' after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

For the people at large.

Leviticus 9:4 Also a bullock and a ram for Peace Offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

At expiration of Nazarite's vow.

Numbers 6:14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a Burnt Offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish for a Sin Offering, and one ram without blemish for Peace Offerings,

At all the festivals.

Numbers 10:10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your Burnt Offerings, and over the sacrifices of your Peace Offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

At dedication of tabernacle.

Numbers 7:17 And for a sacrifice of Peace Offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

Numbers 7:23 And for a sacrifice of Peace Offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

At dedication of temple.

1 Kings 8:62-64 And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD. 63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of Peace Offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD. 64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered Burnt Offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the Peace Offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the Burnt Offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the Peace Offerings.

At coronation of kings.

1 Samuel 11:15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of Peace Offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

By Joshua after his victories.

Joshua 8:31 As Moses the Servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of The Law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon Burnt Offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed Peace Offerings.

By Israel after their defeat.

Judges 20:26 Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered Burnt Offerings and Peace Offerings before the LORD.

By David on bringing up the ark.

2 Samuel 6:17 And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of The Tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered Burnt Offerings and Peace Offerings before the LORD.

By David after the plague.

2 Samuel 24:25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered Burnt Offerings and Peace Offerings. So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

By Solomon three times a year.

1 Kings 9:25 And three times in a year did Solomon offer Burnt Offerings and Peace Offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

By Manasseh on repairing and restoring the altar.

2 Chronicles 33:15-16 And he took away the strange gods, and the Idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the Altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city. 16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon Peace Offerings and thank offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

If a thanksgiving offering to be eaten the day offered.

Leviticus 7:15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his Peace Offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

If a votive offering to be eaten the same day or the next.

Leviticus 7:16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

Leviticus 19:6-8 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire. 7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted. 8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

To be eaten before the Lord.

Deuteronomy 12:17-18 Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy Corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thine hand: 18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

No unclean person to eat of.

Leviticus 7:20-21 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of Peace Offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people. 21 Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of Peace Offerings, which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

Meat-offerings

Were most holy.

Leviticus 6:17 It shall not be baken with leaven. I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as is the Sin Offering, and as the Trespass Offering.

CONSISTED OF

Fine flour.

Leviticus 2:1 And when any will offer a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:

Unleavened cakes baked in the oven.

Leviticus 2:4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

Fine flour baked in a pan.

Leviticus 2:5 And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

Fine flour baked in a frying pan.

Leviticus 2:7 And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in the fryingpan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

Green ears of Corn parched.

Leviticus 2:14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy firstfruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy firstfruits green ears of Corn dried by the fire, even Corn beaten out of full ears.

Barley meal.

Numbers 5:15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

Oil and incense used with.

Leviticus 2:1 And when any will offer a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:

Leviticus 2:4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

Leviticus 2:15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat offering.

Of jealousy, without oil or incense.

Numbers 5:15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

Always seasoned with salt.

Leviticus 2:13 And every oblation of thy meat offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

No leaven used with.

Leviticus 2:11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

Leviticus 6:17 It shall not be baken with leaven. I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as is the Sin Offering, and as the Trespass Offering.

Not to be offered on Altar of Incense.

Exodus 30:9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.

OFFERED

On the Altar of Burnt-offering.

Exodus 40:29 And he put the Altar of Burnt Offering by the door of The Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offered upon it the Burnt Offering and the meat offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

With the daily sacrifices.

Exodus 29:40-42 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering. 41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the

drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 42 This shall be a continual Burnt Offering throughout your generations at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

With all burnt-sacrifices.

Numbers 15:3-12 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a Burnt Offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock: 4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil. 5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering shalt thou prepare with the Burnt Offering or sacrifice, for one lamb. 6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil. ...

By the poor for a trespass-offering.

Leviticus 5:11 But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he that Sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a Sin Offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a Sin Offering.

By the High Priest every day, *Half in the morning and half in the evening.*

Leviticus 6:20-22 This is the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night. 21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD. 22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD; it shall be wholly burnt.

A small part of, was consumed on the altar for a memorial.

Leviticus 2:2 And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD:

Leviticus 2:9 And the priest shall take from the meat offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Leviticus 6:15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it, unto the LORD.

When offered for a priest entirely consumed by fire.

Leviticus 6:23 For every meat offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

High Priest's deputy had care of.

Numbers 4:16 And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest pertaineth the oil for the Light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the Anointing oil, and the oversight of all The Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

Laid up in a chamber of the temple.

Nehemiah 10:39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the Corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

Nehemiah 13:5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the Corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests.

Ezekiel 42:13 Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the Sin Offering, and the Trespass Offering; for the place is holy.

The priest's portion.

Leviticus 2:3 And the remnant of the meat offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

Leviticus 6:17 It shall not be baked with leaven. I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as is the Sin Offering, and as the Trespass Offering.

To be eaten by the males of the house of Aaron alone.

Leviticus 6:18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

To be eaten in the holy place.

Leviticus 6:16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in The Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eat it.

THE JEWS,

Often not accepted in.

Amos 5:22 Though ye offer me Burnt Offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the Peace Offerings of your fat beasts.

Condemned for offering, to Idols.

Isaiah 57:6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

Often prevented from offering, by judgments.

Joel 1:9 The meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORDS' ministers, mourn.

Joel 1:13 Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God.

Materials for public, often provided by the Princes.

Numbers 7:13 And his offering was one silver Charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

Numbers 7:19 He offered for his offering one silver Charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

Numbers 7:25 His offering was one silver Charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

Drink Offering

Antiquity of.

Genesis 35:14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

Sacrifices accompanied by.

Exodus 29:40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering.

Leviticus 23:13 And the meat offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

Quantity appointed to be used for each kind of sacrifice.

Numbers 15:3-10 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a Burnt Offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock: 4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil. 5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering shalt thou prepare with the Burnt Offering or sacrifice, for one lamb. 6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil. ...

For public sacrifices provided by the state.

Ezra 7:17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat offerings and their drink offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem.

Ezekiel 45:17 And it shall be the prince's part to give Burnt Offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the Sin Offering, and the meat offering, and the Burnt Offering, and the Peace Offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

Not poured on the Altar of Incense.

Exodus 30:9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.

Omission of, caused by bad vintage.

Joel 1:9 The meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORDS' ministers, mourn.

Joel 1:13 Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God.

IDOLATROUS JEWS

Offered to the queen of heaven.

Jeremiah 7:18 The children gather wood, and the Fathers kindle the fire, and the Women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to Anger.

Jeremiah 44:17-19 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our Fathers, our kings, and our Princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil. 18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. 19 And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our men?

Reproved for offering, to Idols.

Isaiah 57:5 Enflaming yourselves with Idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks?

Isaiah 65:11 But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink offering unto that number.

Jeremiah 19:13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

Ezekiel 20:28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

Idolaters often used blood for.

Psalms 16:4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

Vanity of offering, to idols.

Deuteronomy 32:37-38 And he shall say, Where are their gods, their rock in whom they trusted, 38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be your protection.

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE

Offering of Christ.

Isaiah 53:12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto Death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the Sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Pouring out of the Spirit.

Joel 2:28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

Devotedness of ministers.

Philippians 2:17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your Faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

Wave-offering

Placed in the hand of the priest and waved before the Lord.

Exodus 29:24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave offering before the LORD.

Leviticus 8:27 And he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them for a wave offering before the LORD.

CONSISTED OF

The fat, right shoulder, ect. of the priest's consecration-ram.

Exodus 29:22-23 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the Caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration: 23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that is before the LORD:

The breast of the priest's consecration-ram.

Exodus 29:26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

Leviticus 8:29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave offering before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

The breast of all peace-offerings.

Leviticus 7:30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD.

Leviticus 9:18 He slew also the bullock and the ram for a sacrifice of Peace Offerings, which was for the people: and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about,

Leviticus 9:21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

Left shoulder, of Nazarite's peace-offering.

Numbers 6:17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of Peace Offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering.

Numbers 6:19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven:

The first fruits of barely harvest.

Leviticus 23:10-11 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest: 11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the priest shall wave it.

The first fruits of wheaten bread.

Leviticus 23:20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.

The jealousy offering.

Numbers 5:25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar:

The leper's Trespass Offering.

Leviticus 14:12 And the priest shall take one he lamb, and offer him for a Trespass Offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:

Leviticus 14:24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the Trespass Offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:

Of the fat, ect. of the consecration-ram burnt on the altar.

Exodus 29:25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a Burnt Offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

Leviticus 8:28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the Burnt Offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

Was given to the priest as his due.

Exodus 29:26-28 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part. 27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons: 28 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever from the children of Israel: for it is an heave offering: and it shall be an heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their Peace Offerings, even their heave offering unto the LORD.

Leviticus 7:31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'.

Leviticus 8:29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave offering before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

Leviticus 10:15 The heave shoulder and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

Leviticus 23:20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.

Numbers 18:11 And this is thine; the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

Was to be eaten in a Holy Place by the priest's family.

Leviticus 10:14 And the wave breast and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of Peace Offerings of the children of Israel.

Heave-offering

To brought to God's house.

Deuteronomy 12:6 And thither ye shall bring your Burnt Offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

CONSISTED OF

First fruits of bread.

Numbers 15:19-21 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD. 20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for an heave offering: as ye do the heave offering of the threshingfloor, so shall ye heave it. 21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering in your generations.

Right shoulder of Peace Offerings.

Leviticus 7:32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering of the sacrifices of your Peace Offerings.

Part of the meat offering of all Peace Offerings.

Leviticus 7:14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the Peace Offerings.

Shoulder of the priest's consecration-ram.

Exodus 29:27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons:

Tenth of all tithes.

Numbers 18:26 **Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the** children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

Part of all gifts.

Numbers 18:29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it.

Part of spoil taken in war.

Numbers 31:26-47 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief Fathers of the Congregation: 27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the Congregation: 28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the Beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep: 29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave offering of the LORD. ...

To be the best of their kind.

Numbers 18:29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it.

To be heaved up by the priest.

Exodus 29:27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons:

Sanctified the whole offering.

Numbers 18:27 And this your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the Corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fulness of the winepress.

Numbers 18:30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshingfloor, and as the increase of the winepress.

Given to the priests.

Exodus 29:28 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever from the children of Israel: for it is an heave offering; and it shall be an heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their Peace Offerings, even their heave offering unto the LORD.

Leviticus 7:34 For the wave breast and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their Peace Offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons by a statute for ever from among the children of Israel.

To be eaten in a clean place.

Leviticus 10:12-15 And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy: 13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded. 14 And the wave breast and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of Peace Offerings of the children of Israel. 15 The heave shoulder and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

THE FEAST DAYS

The Feast of the Weekly Sabbath

Leviticus 23:2-4

Speak unto the children of israel, and say unto them, **concerning the feasts of the LORD**, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even **these are my feasts**. 3 six days shall work be done: but **the seventh day is the sabbath** of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings. 4 **these are the feasts of the LORD**, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

Numbers 28:9-10

And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof: 10 **this is the burnt offering of every sabbath**, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

Leviticus 23:37-38

These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer **an offering made by fire** unto the LORD, **a burnt offering**, and a **meat offering, a sacrifice**, and **drink offerings**, every thing upon his day: 38 **beside the sabbaths of the LORD**, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

1 Chronicles 23:31

And to **offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths**, in the **new moons**, and on the **set feasts**, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

2 Chronicles 2:4

Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my god, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual shewbread, and for the **burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths**, and on the **new moons**, and on the **solemn feasts** of the LORD our god. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.

2 Chronicles 8:12-13

Then **Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD**, which he had built before the porch, even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, **on the sabbaths**, and on the **new moons**, and on **the solemn feasts**, three times in the year, even in the **feast of unleavened bread**, and in the **feast of weeks**, and in the **feast of tabernacles**.

2 Chronicles 31:3

He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and **the burnt offerings for the sabbaths**, and for the **new moons**, and for the **set feasts**, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

Nehemiah 10:33

For the shewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for **the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths**, of the **new moons**, for the **set feasts**, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

Ezekiel 46:4-5

And **the burnt offering** that the prince shall offer **unto the LORD in the sabbath day** shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish. 5 and the meat offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

Ezekiel 45:16-17

All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel. And it shall be the prince's part to **give burnt offerings**, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, **in the feasts**, and in the **new moons**, and **in the sabbaths**, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

The Feast of the New Moon

Held First Day of the month.

Numbers 10:10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your Burnt Offerings, and over the sacrifices of your Peace Offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

Celebrated with blowing of trumpets.

Numbers 10:10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your Burnt Offerings, and over the sacrifices of your Peace Offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

Psalms 81:3-4 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day. 4 For this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.

Sacrifices at.

Numbers 28:11-15 And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a Burnt Offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot; 12 And three tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one ram; 13 And a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat offering unto one lamb; for a Burnt Offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD. 14 And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the Burnt Offering of every month throughout the months of the year. ...

A SEASON FOR

Inquiring of God's messengers.

2 Kings 4:23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon, nor Sabbath. And she said, It shall be well.

Worship in God's house.

Isaiah 66:23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

Ezekiel 46:1 Thus saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

Entertainments.

1 Samuel 20:5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even.

1 Samuel 20:18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

Observed with great solemnity.

1 Chronicles 23:31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

2 Chronicles 2:4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual shewbread, and for the Burnt Offerings morning and evening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.

2 Chronicles 8:13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

2 Chronicles 31:3 He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the Burnt Offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening Burnt Offerings, and the Burnt Offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in The Law of the LORD.

Restored after captivity.

Ezra 3:5 And afterward offered the continual Burnt Offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD.

Nehemiah 10:33 For the shewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for the continual Burnt Offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the Sin Offerings to make an Atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

Mere outward observance of, hateful to God.

Isaiah 1:13-14 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an Abomination unto me; the new moons and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot Away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting. 14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

Disliked by the ungodly.

Amos 8:5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell Corn? and the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

The Jews deprived of, for Sin.

Hosea 2:11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

Observance of, by Christians, condemned.

Colossians 2:16 Let no man therefore Judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the Sabbath days:

Galatians 4:10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

The Feast of the Passover

Ordained by God.

Exodus 12:1-2 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

Commenced the fourteenth of the first month at even.

Exodus 12:2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

Exodus 12:6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

Exodus 12:18 In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

Lasted seven days.

Exodus 12:15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the First Day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the First Day until the Seventh Day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

Leviticus 23:6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

CALLED THE

Passover.

Numbers 9:5 And they kept the Passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

John 2:23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the Miracles which he did.

Jew's Passover.

John 2:13 And the Jews' Passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

John 11:55 And the Jews' Passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves.

Lord's Passover.

Exodus 12:11 And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS' Passover.

Exodus 12:27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS' Passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

Feast of unleavened bread.

Mark 14:1 After two days was the feast of the Passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to Death.

Luke 22:1 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

Days of unleavened bread.

Acts 12:3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

Acts 20:6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we Abode seven days.

All males to appear at.

Exodus 23:17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord GOD.

Deuteronomy 16:16 Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

Paschal lamb eaten First Day of.

Exodus 12:6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

Exodus 12:8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

Unleavened bread eaten at.

Exodus 12:15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the First Day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the First Day until the Seventh Day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

Deuteronomy 16:3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of Affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life.

LEAVEN

Not to be in their houses during.

Exodus 12:19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

Not to be in any of their quarters.

Exodus 13:7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

Deuteronomy 16:4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy Coast seven days; neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the First Day at even, remain all night until the morning.

Nothing with, to be eaten.

Exodus 12:20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

Punishment for eating.

Exodus 12:15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the First Day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the First Day until the Seventh Day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

Exodus 12:19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

First and last days of, Holy Convocation s.

Exodus 12:16 And in the First Day there shall be an Holy Convocation , and in the Seventh Day there shall be an Holy Convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

Numbers 28:18 In the First Day shall be an Holy Convocation ; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein:

Numbers 28:25 And on the Seventh Day ye shall have an Holy Convocation ; ye shall do no servile work.

Sacrifices during.

Leviticus 23:8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the Seventh Day is an Holy Convocation : ye shall do no servile work therein.

Numbers 28:19-24 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a Burnt Offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish: 20 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram; 21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs: 22 And one goat for a Sin Offering, to make an Atonement for you. ...

The first sheaf of barley harvest offered the day after the Sabbath in.

Leviticus 23:10-14 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest: 11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the priest shall wave it. 12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a Burnt Offering unto the LORD. 13 And the meat offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin. ...

TO COMMEMORATE THE

Passing over the first-born.

Exodus 12:12-13 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute Judgment: I am the LORD. 13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

Deliverance of Israel from bondage of Egypt.

Exodus 12:17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

Exodus 13:9 And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORDS' law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

Deuteronomy 16:3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of Affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life.

To be perpetually observed during the Mosaic dispensation.

Exodus 12:14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

Exodus 13:10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

Children to be taught the nature and design of.

Exodus 12:26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

Exodus 13:8 And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.

Purification necessary to the due observance of.

2 Chronicles 30:15-19 Then they killed the Passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the Burnt Offerings into the house of the LORD. 16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to The Law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites. 17 For there were many in the

Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the Passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the LORD. 18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the Passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one ...

John 11:55 And the Jews' Passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves.

Might be kept in the second month by those who were unclean at the appointed time.

Numbers 9:6-11 And there were certain men, who were defiled by the Dead body of a man, that they could not keep the Passover on that day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day: 7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the Dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel? 8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you. 9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ...

2 Chronicles 30:2-3 For the king had taken counsel, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the Passover in the second month. 3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

2 Chronicles 30:15 Then they killed the Passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the Burnt Offerings into the house of the LORD.

No uncircumcised person to keep.

Exodus 12:43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof:

Exodus 12:45 A foreigner and an hired Servant shall not eat thereof.

Strangers and servants when circumcised might keep.

Exodus 12:44 But every man's Servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

Exodus 12:48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the Passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

Neglect of, Punished with Death.

Numbers 9:13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the Passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall bear his Sin.

Improper keeping of, Punished.

2 Chronicles 30:18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the Passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

2 Chronicles 30:20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

REMARKABLE CELEBRATIONS OF:

On leaving Egypt.

Exodus 12:28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

Exodus 12:50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

In the wilderness of Sinai.

Numbers 9:3-5 In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it. 4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the Passover. 5 And they kept the Passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

On entering the land of promise.

Joshua 5:10-11 And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho. 11 And they did eat of the old Corn of the land on the morrow after the Passover, unleavened cakes, and parched Corn in the selfsame day.

In Hezekiah's reign.

2 Chronicles 30:1 And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the Passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

In Josiah's reign.

2 Kings 23:22-23 Surely there was not holden such a Passover from the days of the Judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; 23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this Passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

2 Chronicles 35:1 Moreover Josiah kept a Passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the Passover on the fourteenth day of the first month.

2 Chronicles 35:18 And there was no Passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a Passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

After the captivity.

Ezra 6:19-20 And the children of the captivity kept the Passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month. 20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the Passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their Brethren the priests, and for themselves.

Before the Death of Christ.

Luke 22:15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer:

Moses kept through Faith.

Hebrews 11:28 Through Faith he kept the Passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

Christ always observed.

Matthew 26:17-20 Now the First Day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passover? 18 And he said, **Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at thy house with my disciples.** 19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the Passover. 20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

Luke 22:15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer:

John 2:13 And the Jews' Passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

John 2:23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the Miracles which he did.

The people of Jerusalem lent their rooms to strangers for.

Luke 22:11-12 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the Passover with my disciples? And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

The Lord's Supper instituted at.

Matthew 26:26-28 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, **Take, eat; this is my body.** And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, **Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.**

Custom of releasing a prisoner at.

Matthew 27:15 Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

Luke 23:16-17 I will therefore chastise him, and release him. 17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

The Sabbath in, a high day.

John 19:31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the Sabbath day, (for that Sabbath day was an high day,) Besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

The day before the Sabbath in, called the preparation.

John 19:14 And it was the preparation of the Passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

John 19:31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the Sabbath day, (for that Sabbath day was an high day,) Besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

Illustrative of redemption through Christ.

1 Corinthians 5:7-8 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us:
8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

The Feast of Pentecost

Held fiftieth day after offering first sheaf of barley harvest.

Leviticus 23:15-16 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven Sabbaths shall be complete: 16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh Sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.

CALLED THE

Feast of harvest.

Exodus 23:16 And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

Feast of weeks.

Exodus 34:22 And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year's end.

Deuteronomy 16:10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

Day of the first fruits.

Numbers 28:26 Also in the day of the firstfruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an Holy Convocation ; ye shall do no servile work:

Day of Pentecost.

Acts 2:1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

To be perpetually observed.

Leviticus 23:21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an Holy Convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

All males to attend.

Exodus 23:16-17 And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field. 17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord GOD.

A Holy Convocation .

Leviticus 23:21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an Holy Convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

Numbers 28:26 Also in the day of the firstfruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an Holy Convocation ; ye shall do no servile work:

A time of holy rejoicing.

Deuteronomy 16:11-12 And thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the Fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath Chosen to place his name there. 12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a Bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

The first fruits of bread presented at.

Leviticus 23:17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked with leaven; they are the firstfruits unto the LORD.

Deuteronomy 16:10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

Sacrifices at.

Leviticus 23:18-19 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a Burnt Offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD. 19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a Sin Offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of Peace Offerings.

The Law given from Mount Sinai upon.

Exodus 12:6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

Exodus 19:1 In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

Exodus 19:11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon Mount Sinai.

The Holy Ghost given to Apostles at.

Acts 2:1-3 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them Cloven Tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

Observed by early Church.

Acts 20:16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

1 Corinthians 16:8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

The Feasts of Trumpets

Held the First Day of seventh month.

Leviticus 23:24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the First Day of the month, shall ye have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an Holy Convocation .

Numbers 29:1 And in the seventh month, on the First Day of the month, ye shall have an Holy Convocation ; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

A memorial of blowing of trumpets.

Leviticus 23:24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the First Day of the month, shall ye have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an Holy Convocation .

A Holy Convocation and rest.

Leviticus 23:24-25 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the First Day of the month, shall ye have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an Holy Convocation . 25 Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

Sacrifices at.

Numbers 29:2-6 And ye shall offer a Burnt Offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish: 3 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram, 4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs: 5 And one kid of the goats for a Sin Offering, to make an Atonement for you: ...

The Day of Atonement

Tenth Day Of Seventh Month.

Leviticus 23:26-27. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of Atonement: it shall be an Holy Convocation unto you; and ye shall Afflict Your Souls , and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

A Day Of Humiliation.

Leviticus 16:29. And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall Afflict Your Souls , and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

Leviticus 23:27. Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of Atonement: it shall be an Holy Convocation unto you; and ye shall Afflict Your Souls , and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

Observed As A Sabbath.

Leviticus 23:28. And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of Atonement, to make an Atonement for you before the LORD your God.

Leviticus 23:32. It shall be unto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall Afflict Your Souls : in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your Sabbath.

Offerings To Be Made On.

Leviticus 16:3. Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy Place: with a young bullock for a Sin Offering, and a ram for a Burnt Offering.

Leviticus 16:5-15. And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a Sin Offering, and one ram for a Burnt Offering. And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the Sin Offering, which is for himself, and make an Atonement for himself, and for his house. And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of The Tabernacle of the Congregation. And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scapegoat. ...

The High Priest Entered Into The Holy Place On.

Leviticus 16:2-3. And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the Holy Place within The Vail before the Mercy Seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the Mercy Seat. Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy Place: with a young bullock for a Sin Offering, and a ram for a Burnt Offering.

Atonement MADE ON,

For The Holy Place.

Exodus 30:10. And Aaron shall make an Atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the Sin Offering of Atonements: once in the year shall he make Atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

Leviticus 16:15-16. Then shall he kill the goat of the Sin Offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within The Vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the Mercy Seat, and before the Mercy Seat: And he shall make an Atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their Sins: and so shall he do for The Tabernacle of the Congregation, that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

For The High Priest.

Leviticus 16:11. And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the Sin Offering, which is for himself, and shall make an Atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the Sin Offering which is for himself:

Hebrews 9:7. But into the second went the High Priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

For The Whole Congregation.

Leviticus 16:17. And there shall be no man in The Tabernacle of the Congregation when he goeth in to make an Atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an Atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

Leviticus 23:28. And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of Atonement, to make an Atonement for you before the LORD your God.

Hebrews 9:7. But into the second went the High Priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

The Sins Of The People Borne Off By The Scapegoat On.

Leviticus 16:21. And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and Confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their Sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness:

Punishment For Not Observing.

Leviticus 23:29-30. For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be Afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people. And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

Year Of Jubilee Commenced On.

Leviticus 25:9. Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of Atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

Typical.

Hebrews 9:8. The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

Hebrews 9:24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

The Feast of Tabernacles

Held after harvest and vintage.

Deuteronomy 16:13 Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy Corn and thy wine:

Began fifteenth of seventh month.

Leviticus 23:34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

Leviticus 23:39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the First Day shall be a Sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a Sabbath.

Lasted seven days.

Leviticus 23:34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

Leviticus 23:41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

Called the feast of ingathering.

Exodus 34:22 And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year's end.

All males obliged to appear at.

Exodus 23:16-17 And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field. 17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord GOD.

First and last days of, Holy Convocation s.

Leviticus 23:35 On the First Day shall be an Holy Convocation : ye shall do no servile work therein.

Leviticus 23:39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the First Day shall be a Sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a Sabbath.

Sacrifices during.

Leviticus 23:36-37 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an Holy Convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein. 37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be Holy Convocation s, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a Burnt Offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day:

TO BE OBSERVED

With rejoicing.

Deuteronomy 16:14-15 And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the Fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates. 15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

Perpetually.

Leviticus 23:41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

The people dwelt in booths during.

Leviticus 23:42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:

Nehemiah 8:15-16 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. 16 So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

The Law publicly read every seventh year at.

Deuteronomy 31:10-12 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles, 11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing. 12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

Nehemiah 8:18 Also day by day, from the First Day unto the last day, he read in the book of The Law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CUSTOMS OBSERVED AT;

Bearing branches of palms.

Leviticus 23:40 And ye shall take you on the First Day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

Revelation 7:9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and Tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

Drawing water from the pool of Siloam.

Isaiah 12:3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of Salvation.

John 7:2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

John 7:37-39 ¶ In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

Singing hosannas.

Psalms 118:24-29 This is the day which the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it. 25 Save now, I Beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I Beseech thee, send now prosperity. 26 Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD. 27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed us Light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar. ...

Matthew 21:8-9 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way. 9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

To commemorate the sojourn of Israel in the desert.

Leviticus 23:43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

REMARKABLE CELEBRATIONS OF;

At the dedication of Solomon's temple.

1 Kings 8:2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

1 Kings 8:65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

After the captivity.

Ezra 3:4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily Burnt Offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;

Nehemiah 8:17 And all the Congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.

The Feast of Sabbatical Year

A Sabbath for the land.

Leviticus 25:2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a Sabbath unto the LORD.

Kept every seventh year.

Exodus 23:11 But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.

Leviticus 25:4 But in the seventh year shall be a Sabbath of rest unto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

Surplus of sixth year to provide for.

Leviticus 25:20-22 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase: 21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years. 22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.

ENACTMENTS RESPECTING;

Cessation of all field labor.

Leviticus 25:4-5 But in the seventh year shall be a Sabbath of rest unto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. 5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

The fruits of the earth to be common property.

Exodus 23:11 But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.

Leviticus 25:6-7 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy Servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired Servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee, 7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

Remission of debts.

Deuteronomy 15:1-3 At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release. 2 And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORDS' release. 3 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release;

Nehemiah 10:31 And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

Release of all Hebrew servants.

Exodus 21:2 If thou buy an Hebrew Servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

Deuteronomy 15:12 And if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

Public reading of The Law at feast of tabernacles.

Deuteronomy 31:10-13 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles, 11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing. 12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law: 13 And that their children, which have not known any thing, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

No release to strangers during.

Deuteronomy 15:3 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release;

Release of, not to hinder the exercise of benevolence.

Deuteronomy 15:9-11 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be Sin unto thee. 10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteth thine hand unto. 11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

Jews threatened for neglecting.

Leviticus 26:34-35 Then shall the land enjoy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her Sabbaths. 35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

Leviticus 26:43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

The seventy years' captivity a punishment for neglecting.

2 Chronicles 36:20-21 And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia: 21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her Sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept Sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

Restored after the captivity.

Nehemiah 10:31 And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

The Feast of Dedication

To commemorate the cleansing of the temple after its defilement by Antiochus.

Daniel 11:31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the Abomination that maketh desolate.

Held in the winter month, Chisleu.

John 10:22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

THE OLD, MT. SINAI COVENANT—ABOLISHED

THE MT. SINAI COVENANT HAS BEEN ABOLISHED

The Temple, Priesthood, & Daily Sacrifices, Abolished

For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; Ephesians 2:14

The Two Covenants

Galatians 4:21-31. ¶ Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman *was* by promise. Which things are an allegory: for **these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.** But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now. **Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.** So then, brethren, **we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.**

The Ten Commandments are the Mt. Sinai Covenant

Exodus 31:18. And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him **upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone,** written with the finger of God.

Exodus 34:28. ¶ And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And **he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.**

Deuteronomy 4:13. And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

Deuteronomy 5:2-3. The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. 3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

Deuteronomy 9:9. When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

I Will Make a New Covenant

Hebrews 8:8. For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when **I will make a new covenant** with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

Hebrews 8:13. In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

Hebrews 9:1-4. ¶ Then **verily the first covenant had** also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary. And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all; Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and **the tables of the covenant;**

There Is Made of Necessity A Change Also of the Law

Hebrews 7:11-12. ¶ If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron? **For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.**

Hebrews 7:18-19. For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

Hebrews 9:9-10. Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that **could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience**; Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

The Ministration of Death, Engraven in Stones, Was Done Away

2 Corinthians 3:3. Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; **not in tables of stone**, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

2 Corinthians 3:7. But if **the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious**, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; **which glory was to be done away**:

2 Corinthians 3:9. For if **the ministration of condemnation be glory**, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

2 Corinthians 3:11. For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

2 Corinthians 3:13. And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to **the end of that which is abolished**:

Galatians 3:10-12. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith. And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

Ephesians 2:12-16. That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. ¶ For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

Colossians 2:14-17. Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. ¶ Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

Colossians 2:20. Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, **why**, as though living in the world, **are ye subject to ordinances**,

The Law Was Given by Moses

John 1:17. For **the law was given by Moses**, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

The Law Given by Moses Accuses Us

John 5:45. Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: **there is one that accuseth you, even Moses**, in whom ye trust.

The Law Was Written on Tables of Stone

2 Corinthians 3:3. Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, **written not with ink**, but with the Spirit of the living God; **not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart**.

The Letter of the Law Given by Moses Killeth

2 Corinthians 3:6. ¶ Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; **not of the letter**, but of the spirit: **for the letter killeth**, but the spirit giveth life.

Romans 7:6. But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

The Law Given by Moses Was a Ministration of Death

2 Corinthians 3:7. But if **the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious**, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; **which glory was to be done away**:

The Law Given by Moses Was a Ministration Of Condemnation

2 Corinthians 3:9. For if **the ministration of condemnation** be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

Man Cannot Be Justified by the Law of Moses

Acts 13:39. And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

The Law Given That All the World May Become Guilty Before God

Romans 3:19-20. ¶ Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: **that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God**. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for **by the law is the knowledge of sin**.

Man Is Justified by Faith Without the Deeds of the Law

Romans 3:27-28. Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. Therefore we conclude that **a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law**.

The Promise, Was Not Through the Law

Romans 4:13-16. For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression. Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

Ye Are Not Under the Law, But Under Grace

Romans 6:14. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

Ye Are Dead to The Law by the Death of Christ

Romans 7:1-5. ¶ Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, **she is loosed from the law** of her husband. So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, **she is free from that law**; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, **ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ**; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

We Are Delivered from The Law That Said, "Thou Shalt Not Covet"

Romans 7:6-7. But now **we are delivered from the law**, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and **not in the oldness of the letter**. ¶ What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, **Thou shalt not covet**.

The Law of Moses Cannot Condemn Christians

Romans 8:1-4. ¶ There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Israel Seeks to Be Justified by the Works of the Law

Romans 9:31-32. But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness. Wherefore? Because **they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law.** For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

Christ is the End of the Law

Romans 10:4. For **Christ is the end of the law** for righteousness to every one that believeth.

Only Perfect Obedience Justifies Before the Law

Romans 10:5. For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

Galatians 3:10-13. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith. And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

Galatians 4:21. ¶ Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

Galatians 5:3-4. For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that **he is a debtor to do the whole law.** Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

James 2:10-11. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

By the Works of the Law Shall No Flesh Be Justified

Galatians 2:16. Knowing that **a man is not justified by the works of the law**, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and **not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.**

I Am Dead to the Law

Galatians 2:19. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

I Do Not Frustrate the Grace of God

Galatians 2:21. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

No One Receives the Spirit by the Works of the Law

Galatians 3:2. This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

Galatians 3:5. He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, **doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?**

The Law Cannot Disannul the Promise

Galatians 3:17-19. And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise. ¶ Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

Righteousness Is Not by the Law

Galatians 3:21. Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

The Law Was Our Schoolmaster to Bring Us unto Christ

Galatians 3:23-24. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

Christ Came to Redeem Those That Were Under the Law

Galatians 4:4-5. But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

If Ye Be Led of the Spirit, Ye Are Not Under the Law

Galatians 5:18. But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

No One Is Able to Keep the Law

Galatians 6:13. For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

John 7:19. Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

The Law of Commandments Have Been Abolished

Ephesians 2:15. Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;

Old Covenant.

"ON TABLES OF STONE," **2 Corinthians** 3:3.

"The Letter Kills," **2 Corinthians** 3:6.

"Was Glorious," **2 Corinthians** 3:7.

"Was Passing Away," **2 Corinthians** 3:14.

"Ministry Of Death and Condemnation," **2 Corinthians** 3:7,9.

New Covenant.

"On The Heart," **2 Corinthians** 3:3.

"The Spirit Gives Life," **2 Corinthians** 3:6.

"Ministry Of Righteousness," **2 Corinthians** 3:9.

"MUCH MORE GLORIOUS," **2 Corinthians** 3:11.

"REMAINS," **2 Corinthians** 3:11.

2 Corinthians 3:11. For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

Let No Man Beguile You of Your Reward.

Colossians 2:13-20. ¶ And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. ¶ Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ. Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God. Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

How Turn Ye Again... To Be in Bondage?

Galatians 4:8-11 ¶ Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, **how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.** I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

Days, = *Weekly* Sabbath.

Months, = *Monthly* New Moon Sabbaths.

Times, = *Annual* Festival Sabbaths.

Years, = *7th Year* Sabbaths, & Jubilees.

The Law Made Nothing Perfect.

Hebrews 7:19. For **the law made nothing perfect**, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

We Are Not Come unto Mount Sinai.

Hebrews 12:18-26 ¶ For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more: (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart: And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:) But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven: Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

Not Under the Works of the Law—Romans & Galatians

The Works of the Law in Romans

Romans 2:12-15 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; (**For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.** For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves: Which shew **the work of the law written in their hearts**, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

Romans 2:17-18 ¶ Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of God, And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

Romans 2:20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of **the truth in the law**.

Romans 2:23 Thou that makest thy **boast of the law**, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

Romans 2:25-27 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision. Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

Romans 3:19-21 ¶ Now we know that **what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law**: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

A man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law

Romans 3:27-28 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by **the law of faith**. Therefore we conclude that a **man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law**.

Romans 3:31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, **we establish the law**.

Romans 4:2 For if **Abraham were justified by works**, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God.

God imputeth righteousness without works

Romans 4:6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom **God imputeth righteousness without works**,

Romans 4:13-16 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law *be heirs*, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression. Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

Sin is not imputed when there is no law

Romans 5:13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law).

Romans 5:20 Moreover **the law entered, that the offence might abound**. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

Ye are not under the law, but under grace

Romans 6:14-15 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

Romans 7:1-9 ¶ Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? For **the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth**; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her*

husband. So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but **if her husband be dead, she is free from that law**; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, **ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead**, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that **we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter**. ¶ What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for **I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet**. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead. For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

Romans 7:12 Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

Romans 7:14 ¶ For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

Romans 7:16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good.

Romans 9:11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God **according to election** might stand, **not of works, but of him that calleth**;))

Romans 7:21-23 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

Romans 7:25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

Romans 8:2-4 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Romans 8:7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

Romans 9:4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises;

Romans 9:31-32 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to **the law of righteousness**. Wherefore? Because *they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law*. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

Romans 10:4-5 For **Christ is the end of the law** for righteousness to every one that believeth. For **Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law**, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

Romans 11:6 And if **by grace, then is it no more of works**: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

Romans 13:3 For **rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil**. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

Romans 13:8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

Romans 13:10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

Romans 13:12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off **the works of darkness**, and let us put on the armour of light.

The Works of the Law in Galatians

Galatians 2:19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

By the works of the law shall no flesh be justified

Galatians 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the **works of the law**, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the **works of the law**: for by the **works of the law** shall no flesh be justified.

If righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

Galatians 2:21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law?

Galatians 3:2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the **works of the law**, or by the hearing of faith?

Galatians 3:5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the **works of the law**, or by the hearing of faith?

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law

Galatians 3:10-13 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith. And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

The law, which was four hundred and thirty years after

Galatians 3:17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, **the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after**, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

If the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise.

Galatians 3:18 For if the inheritance be of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

The law was added, till the seed should come.

Galatians 3:19 ¶ Wherefore then *serveth* **the law**? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

The law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ.

Galatians 3:21-25 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore **the law was our schoolmaster** *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be **justified by faith**. But after that faith is come, **we are no longer under a schoolmaster**.

Christ made under the law, to redeem them under the law.

Galatians 4:4-5 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, **made under the law**, To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

Galatians 4:21 ¶ Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

He is a debtor to do the whole law.

Galatians 5:3 For I testify against to every man that is circumcised, that **he is a debtor to do the whole law**.

Whosoever is justified by the law; is fallen from grace.

Galatians 5:4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, **whosoever of you are justified by the law**; ye are fallen from grace.

If ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law

Galatians 5:18-21 But if ye be led of the Spirit, **ye are not under the law**. Now **the works of the flesh** are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Fulfill the law of Christ.

Galatians 5:14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Galatians 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

Galatians 5:22-23 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Galatians 6:2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

Galatians 6:13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

The Apostle Paul's Custom of Attending Jewish Synagogues

The New Testament does not give a single example of Christians conducting their religious services on the Sabbath. Synagogues were Jewish places of worship—Not Christian churches.

Acts 13:42, 44.

“And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath. . . . And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.”

Synagogues were Jewish places of worship—not Christian churches. These men had originally assembled to read from Moses, according to the customs of Judaism—not to worship Jesus Christ. Paul’s custom was to attend the Jewish synagogue to introduce Christianity to the Jews before preaching publicly on the streets of the city to the Gentiles. There is not a single example of Christians meeting in synagogues or keeping the weekly 7th-day Sabbath in the New Testament of the Holy KJV Bible.

Acts 16:13.

And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

Bible Commentaries explain the Greek in this verse, and the customs of the smaller Jewish colonies who dwelt in foreign lands during the first century, so well, therefore it behooves us to examine them. Notice how all the Bible Commentaries are completely in agreement.

John Gill’s Bible Commentary.

“Without the gate; and the Syriac version, “without the gates of the city”; all to the same sense: it looks as if there was no synagogue of the Jews in this place, or otherwise the apostle and his companions would have gone into that, according to their custom; and this the rather seems to be the case, since it is so particularly remarked, that at Thessalonica, the next place they stayed at there was one, Acts 17:1 and the reason might be, because that Philippi being a Roman colony, the Jews were not suffered to have one in it; wherefore Paul and his company, whether on the Jewish sabbath, or on any other day of the week, took a walk out of the city; either for the sake of a walk, or rather to converse together, and consider what was to be done, or to look out for an opportunity to preach the Gospel; and they came to a place,”

“Where prayer was wont to be made; or as the words may be rendered, “where was thought to be a place of prayer”; a “proseucha”, an oratory, or a place built and made use of for prayer; that is, as they walked along, they saw a place, which in their opinion looked like a religious house, or a place for prayer, and so made up to it, where they found some persons assembled together on that account: this sense is confirmed by several versions.. . .the Arabic version, “we went out to a certain place, which was thought to be a place of prayer”; to which may be added the Ethiopic version, “and we thought there was prayer there”; and that the Jews had their oratories, or prayer houses, is certain.”

Albert Barnes Bible Commentary.

Where prayer – Where there was a place of prayer, or where prayer was commonly offered. The Greek will bear either, but the sense is the same. Places for prayer were erected by the Jews in the vicinity of cities and towns, and particularly where there were not Jewish families enough, or where they were forbidden by the magistrate to erect a synagogue. These proseuchae, or places of prayer, were simple enclosures made of stones, in a grove or under a tree, where there would be a retired and convenient place for worship.

Was wont – Was accustomed to be offered, or where it was established by custom.

And spake unto the women ... – This was probably before the regular service of the place commenced.

Adam Clarke’s Bible Commentary.

By a river side, where prayer was wont to be made – Οὐ ἐνομιζέτο προσευχὴ εἶναι, where it was said there was a proseucha. The proseucha was a place of prayer, or a place used for worship, where there was no synagogue. It was a large building uncovered, with seats, as in an amphitheatre. Buildings of this sort the Jews had by the sea side, and by the sides of rivers. See this subject considered at large in the note on Luke 6:12 (note). It appears that the apostles had heard from some of the Gentiles, or from some of the Jews themselves, that there was a place of prayer by the river side; and they went out in quest of it, knowing that, as it was the Sabbath, they should find some Jews there.

Spoke unto the women – Probably this was before the time of their public worship, and while they were waiting for the assembling of the people in general; and Paul improved the opportunity to speak concerning Christ and salvation to the women that resorted thither.

Jamieson, Fausset, and Brown Bible Commentary.

where prayer was wont to be made — or a prayer-meeting held. It is plain there was no synagogue at Philippi (contrast Acts 17:1), the number of the Jews being small. The meeting appears to have consisted wholly of women, and these not all Jewish. The neighborhood of streams was preferred, on account of the ceremonial washings used on such occasions.

we sat down and spake unto the women, etc. — a humble congregation, and simple manner of preaching. But here and thus were gathered the first-fruits of Europe unto Christ, and they were of the female sex, of whose accession and services honorable mention will again and again be made.

Acts 17:2.

“And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,”

The New Testament does not give a single example of Christians conducting their religious services in Jewish synagogues or on the weekly 7th-day Sabbath in the New Testament of the Holy KJV Bible.

Acts 21:28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

1 Corinthians 9:19-23 ¶ For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more. And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law. To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save some. And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

Paul was a tentmaker by trade. He worked during the week to provide for himself so that no one could accuse him of being in ministry only to get others money! Meeting in the synagogue on the Sabbath was the best time to meet with large numbers of people and share the gospel with people who already believed the scriptures were from God. It only made good sense!

John Gill's Bible Commentary.

Hebrews 10:25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together,.... Or the episynagogue of one another; which word is used to distinguish Christian assemblies from Jewish synagogues, and to denote the coalition of Jews and Gentiles in one church state, and to express the saints' gathering together to Christ; see 2Th 2:1 and their act of meeting together in some one place to attend his worship, word, and ordinances.

Acts 18:4.

"And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks."

Once again, these examples are not Christian gatherings, rather they are taking place in "a synagogue of the Jews." The purpose of Paul's visit was to reason with the Jews out of the scriptures concerning Jesus Christ.

"persuaded them to continue in the grace of God." Acts 13:43.

"...reasoned with them out of the scriptures," Acts 17:1-2.

"And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews." Acts 18:4.

Matthew 24:20.

"But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:"

Barnes Commentary

Long journeys were prohibited by the law on the Sabbath, Exodus 16:29. . . . It should be added that it was almost impracticable to travel in Judea on that day, as the gates of the cities were usually closed, Nehemiah 13:19-22."

Clarke's Commentary.

"That you may not raise the indignation of the Jews by traveling on that day, and so suffer that death out of the city which you had endeavored to escape from within. Besides, on the Sabbath-days the Jews not only kept within doors, but **the gates of all the cities and towns in every place were kept shut and barred**; so that their flight should be on a Sabbath, they could not expect admission into any place of security in the land."

'The People's New Testament' Bible Commentary

"Because then the gates of the city were closed, preventing departure."

Luke 23:56.

"And on the Sabbath they rested according to the commandment".

Let no man go out of his place on the seventh day

"Abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day." **Exodus 16:29.**

Those who lived in the country were not permitted to travel on the Sabbath and had to remain in their homes. Those living in the cities were only permitted to travel from their homes to the synagogues and then back home so long as it was within the allotted "Sabbath Days Journey" of 2000 paces. This is why the Women had to rush home before the Sabbath - after all, they were only permitted 2000 paces to move around on the Sabbath. "On the sabbath they rested according to the commandment." Luke 23:54-56, Luke 24:1

The Desolation Of Jerusalem & the Temple in 70 AD

Dan 9:25 Know therefore and understand, *that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

Dan 9:26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and *the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary*; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto *the end of the war* desolations are determined.

Dan 9:27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and *in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease*, and for the overspreading of *abominations he shall make it desolate*, even until the consummation, and that determined *shall be poured upon the desolate*.

The context of Daniel 9 is the City of Jerusalem.

Daniel 9:2 In the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in **THE DESOLATIONS OF JERUSALEM**.

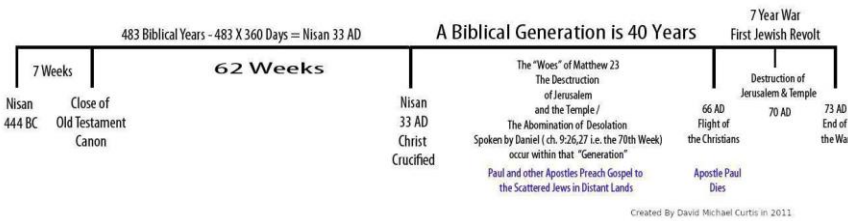
Daniel 9:7 O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to **THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM**, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

Daniel 9:12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done **UPON JERUSALEM**.

Daniel 9:16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from **THY CITY JERUSALEM**, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, **JERUSALEM AND THY PEOPLE** are become a reproach to all that are about us.

Daniel 9:18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and **BEHOLD OUR DESOLATIONS, AND THE CITY** which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

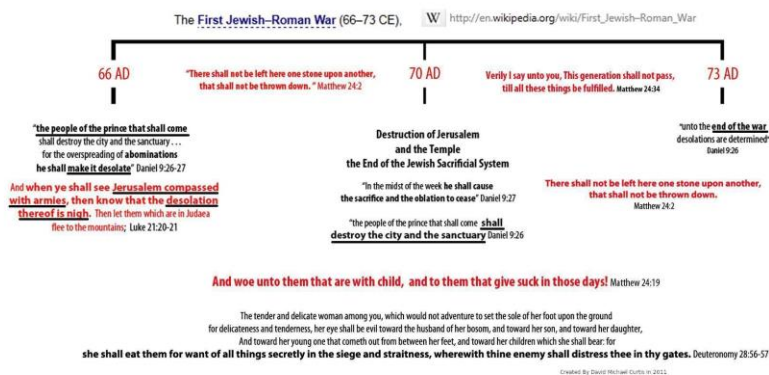
Daniel 9:19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for **THY CITY AND THY PEOPLE** are called by thy name.



Daniel 9:24 Seventy weeks are determined **UPON THY PEOPLE AND UPON THY HOLY CITY**, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

Daniel 9:25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to **BUILD JERUSALEM** unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: **THE STREET SHALL BE BUILT AGAIN, AND THE WALL**, even in troublous times.

Daniel 9:26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come **SHALL DESTROY THE CITY AND THE SANCTUARY**; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.



Overview of Daniel 9:

- Jerusalem and the Sanctuary are 1. Desolate (BC 586 by Nebuchadnezzar).
- Then Jerusalem is Rebuilt (Decree given **Nisan 14, BC 444** by Nehemiah).
- Jesus "the Messiah" would be "cut off" outside the walls of Jerusalem that Nehemiah would rebuild **EXACTLY "69 weeks" or 483 Years (483 Passovers)** from the decree in Nehemiah 2 (Fulfilled **Nisan 14, AD 33**).
- Jerusalem and the Sanctuary are Destroyed/ Made Desolate again (AD 70, by Titus and the Roman Army in the middle of the 7 year Jewish Revolt).

Mat 24:15 When ye therefore shall see **the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet**, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

Mat 24:16 **Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:**

Mat 24:17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

Mat 24:18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

The Desolation Of Jerusalem

Daniel 9:2 In the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in **THE DESOLATIONS OF JERUSALEM**.

Daniel 9:17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon **THY SANCTUARY THAT IS DESOLATE**, for the Lord's sake.

Daniel 9:18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and **BEHOLD OUR DESOLATIONS, AND THE CITY WHICH IS CALLED BY THY NAME**: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

Daniel 9:25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to **BUILD JERUSALEM** unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: **THE STREET SHALL BE BUILT AGAIN, AND THE WALL**, even in troublous times.

Daniel 9:26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come **SHALL DESTROY THE CITY AND THE SANCTUARY**; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war **DESOLATIONS ARE DETERMINED**.

Daniel 9:27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations **HE SHALL MAKE IT DESOLATE**, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured **UPON THE DESOLATE**.

The People (Roman Army), the Prince (Titus), & the 7-Year War (First Jewish Revolt AD 66—AD 73)

Daniel 9:26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and **THE PEOPLE of THE PRINCE** that shall come **SHALL DESTROY THE CITY AND THE SANCTUARY**; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of **THE WAR** desolations are determined.

Luk 21:19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

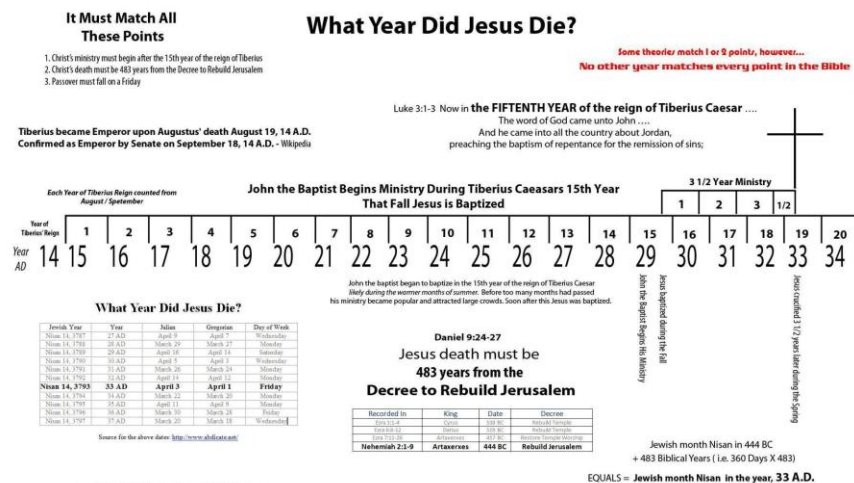
Luk 21:20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

Luk 21:21 Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

Luk 21:22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

Luk 21:23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

Matthew 24:15-18 When ye therefore shall see **THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, SPOKEN OF BY DANIEL THE PROPHET**, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.



Luke 21:20-21 ¶ And when ye shall see **JERUSALEM COMPASSED WITH ARMIES, THEN KNOW THAT THE DESOLATION THEREOF IS NIGH**. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

Important Events During The 70 Week Prophecy

70 Weeks = 490 Days = Years (i.e. 490 Years)

- Which **Start = Nisan 14 (Passover), BC 444** (Nehemiah 2:1 —Decree To Rebuild Walls & Streets of Jerusalem)
- 62+7 Weeks = 69 Weeks or **483 Years (483 Passovers)**
- Which **End = Nisan 14 (Passover), AD 33** (April 1, Jesus Crucified i.e. "Messiah Cut Off, But Not For Himself")
- "This Generation" (Matthew 24:34, i.e. **40 Years, AD 33—AD 73**)
- **AD 66** Peter & Paul Martyred, End of the New Testament Canon, Beginning of **the First Jewish Revolt AD 66—AD 73**
- AD 70 Jerusalem & the Temple are Destroyed "In the Midst of the Week," i.e. in the Middle of the 7 Year War (AD 70)
- **AD 70** The Sacrifices at the Temple are Ended Forever "in the Midst of the Week"
- AD 73 End of the First Jewish Revolt AD 66—AD 73, End of the 70 Week Prophecy

The 70 Week Prophecy marks THE END of the centralized worship of Jehovah in Jerusalem, the Law of Moses, the Temple and its services, including the animal sacrifices. The end of the 70 Week Prophecy marks THE BEGINNING of the Church Age!

The Law of Moses will not Excuse Disobedience to Christ's Commandments

The Law of Moses is not an Excuse for not being in God's Kingdom

Luke 14:18-20 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

Persons Exempted From Serving in the Armies Of Israel:

Who Had Builded A House.

Deuteronomy 20:5. And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

Who Had Planted A Vineyard.

Deuteronomy 20:6. And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

Who Were Lately Betrothed.

Deuteronomy 20:7. And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

Who Were Newly Married.

Deuteronomy 24:5. When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

The Parable of the Great Banquet

"That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper"

Luke 14:15-24 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. Then said he unto him, **A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready. And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind. And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. And the lord said unto the servant, **Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.****

THE NEW TESTAMENT

Teach Them To Observe All Things I Commanded You

All the Commandments of Jesus As Recorded in the 4 Gospels, the Book of Acts, & Revelation

Matthew 28:18-20 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Matthew 7:21-27 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

Matthew 25:34-46. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

John 13:34-35 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

John 14:15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

1 John 3:23 ¶ And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

John 14:23-24 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings

John 15:2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

John 15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

1 Corinthians 13:1-3 ¶ Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

John 15:14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

John 15:17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

Matthew

Matthew 4:4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Matthew 4:7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Matthew 4:10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Matthew 4:17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, **Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.**

Matthew 4:19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

Matthew 5:11-12 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Matthew 5:16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Matthew 5:21-22 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Matthew 5:23-24 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Matthew 5:27-28 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

Matthew 5:29-30 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

Matthew 5:31-32 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

Matthew 5:33-37 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

Matthew 5:39-42 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Matthew 5:43-45 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Matthew 5:48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Matthew 6:1-13 ¶ Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. ¶ After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Matthew 6:14-15 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Matthew 6:16-21 ¶ Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Matthew 6:22-24 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness! No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Matthew 6:25-26 ¶ Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

Matthew 6:28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

Matthew 6:31-34 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

Matthew 7:1-5 ¶ Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Matthew 7:6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Matthew 7:7-11. ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Matthew 7:12-20 ¶ Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

Matthew 7:21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

Matthew 8:22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

Matthew 9:2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; **Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.**

Matthew 9:13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Matthew 9:22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, **Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole.** And the woman was made whole from that hour.

Matthew 9:29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, **According to your faith be it unto you.**

Matthew 9:38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

Matthew 10:7-15 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat. And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. And when ye come into an house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Matthew 10:16-39 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household? Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

Matthew 11:15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Matthew 11:28-29 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Matthew 12:33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

Matthew 13:9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Matthew 13:43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Matthew 15:10-11 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

Matthew 15:16-20 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding? Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

Matthew 16:6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Matthew 16:24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Matthew 18:6-10 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea. ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh! Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire. Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

Matthew 18:11-14 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

Matthew 18:15-17 ¶ Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear *thee, then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

Matthew 18:18-20 Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Matthew 18:21-22 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, *I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.*

Matthew 19:8-9 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

Matthew 19:14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 19:16-19 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, *Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.* He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, *Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.*

Matthew 19:21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

Matthew 20:25-28 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Matthew 22:21 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

Matthew 22:37-40 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all The Law and the Prophets.

Matthew 23:2-4 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

Matthew 23:8-10 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren. And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

Matthew 23:16-24 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor! *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty. *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

Matthew 23:25-28 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

Matthew 24:4-6 ¶ And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

Matthew 24:15-18 When ye therefore shall see **THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, SPOKEN OF BY DANIEL THE PROPHET**, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

Matthew 24:23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

Matthew 24:26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

Matthew 24:32-35 ¶ Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

Matthew 24:42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

Matthew 24:44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Matthew 25:13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Matthew 26:26-28 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, **Take, eat; this is my body.** And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, **Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.**

Matthew 26:41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

Matthew 26:52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

Matthew 28:19-20 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Mark

Mark 1:15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

Mark 1:17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

Mark 4:9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Mark 4:23-24 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

Mark 6:10-11 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Mark 7:14-16 And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you*, and understand: There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man. If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

Mark 8:15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

Mark 8:34 And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, **Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.**

Mark 9:23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

Mark 9:39-41 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. For he that is not against us is on our part. ¶ For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

Mark 9:43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

Mark 9:45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

Mark 9:47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

Mark 9:50 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

Mark 10:5-12 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*. And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

Mark 10:14-15 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

Mark 10:21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

Mark 11:22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, **Have faith in God.**

Mark 11:24-25 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

Mark 12:17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

Mark 12:29-31 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment. And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

Mark 12:38-40 And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces, And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

Mark 13:5-7 ¶ And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you: For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many. And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall not be* yet.

Mark 13:9-11 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. And the gospel must first be published among all nations. But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

Mark 13:14-16 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains: And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house: And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

Mark 13:21-23 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not: For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect. But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

Mark 13:28-29 ¶ Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near: So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

Mark 13:32-33 But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

Mark 13:35-37 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Mark 14:22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, **Take, eat: this is my body.**

Mark 14:38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

Mark 16:15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Luke

Luke 4:4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

Luke 4:8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Luke 4:12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Luke 6:22-23 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

Luke 6:26. Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

Luke 6:27-31 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you. And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not *to take thy* coat also. Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again. And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

Luke 6:35-38 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil. Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. ¶ Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

Luke 6:42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

Luke 6:46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

Luke 8:8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Luke 8:15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

Luke 8:18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

Luke 8:48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

Luke 8:50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, **Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.**

Luke 9:3-5 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece. And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart. And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

Luke 9:23 And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

Luke 9:48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

Luke 9:50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us.

Luke 9:60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

Luke 10:2-11 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

Luke 10:20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

Luke 11:2-4 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. Give us day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

Luke 11:9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

Luke 11:35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

Luke 11:41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

Luke 12:1-5 ¶ In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, **Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.** Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

Luke 12:7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Luke 12:11-12 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

Luke 12:13-31. ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. And he said unto him, *Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?* And he said unto them, *Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.* And he spake a parable unto them, saying, *The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.* But God said unto him, *Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.* ¶ And he said unto his disciples, *Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment. Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls? And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith? And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.*

Luke 12:32-36 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning; And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

Luke 12:40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

Luke 12:58 When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

Luke 13:3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Luke 13:5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Luke 13:24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

Luke 14:8-14 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou make a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee. But when thou make a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

Luke 14:31-32. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

Luke 14:34 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

Luke 16:9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

Luke 16:18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

Luke 17:3-4 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

Luke 17:10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

Luke 17:19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

Luke 17:21-25 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you. And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*. And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*. For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

Luke 17:30-31 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

Luke 18:6-8 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

Luke 18:16-17 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

Luke 18:22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

Luke 18:42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

Luke 19:8-10. And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, **This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.**

Luke 20:25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which be Caesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

Luke 20:46-47 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

Luke 21:8-9 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.

Luke 21:14-22 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake. But there shall not an hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls. ¶ And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

Luke 21:25-31 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh. ¶ And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

Luke 21:34-36 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Luke 22:17-19 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves: For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

Luke 22:26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

Luke 22:36-37 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

Luke 22:40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, **Pray that ye enter not into temptation.**

Luke 22:46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

Luke 23:28-31 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

Luke 24:36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, *Peace be unto you.*

Luke 24:38-39 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

Luke 24:47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Luke 24:49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

John

John 1:43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, **Follow me.**

John 2:16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

John 3:5-7 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

John 4:34-35 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

John 5:14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

John 6:27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

John 6:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

John 6:43-44 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 7:24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

John 10:37-38 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

John 8:7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, **He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.**

John 8:11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, **Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.**

John 10:37-38 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

John 12:26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

John 12:35-36 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

John 13:14-15 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

John 13:34-35 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

John 14:1 ¶ Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

John 14:11 Believe me that *I am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

John 14:15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

John 14:23-24 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

John 14:27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

John 15:2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

John 15:4-12 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. ¶ As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

John 15:17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

John 15:20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

John 15:26-27 ¶ But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

John 16:24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

John 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

John 20:17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* my God, and your God.

John 20:19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, *Peace be unto you.*

John 20:21-23 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

John 20:27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

John 21:15-17 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, *Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these?* He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, *Feed my lambs.* He saith to him again the second time, *Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?* He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, *Feed my sheep.* He saith unto him the third time, *Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?* Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, *Feed my sheep.*

John 21:19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, *Follow me.*

Acts

Acts 1:4-5 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

Acts 10:15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

Acts 18:9-10 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

Revelation

Revelation 2:1-7 ¶ Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

Revelation 2:8-11 ¶ And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

Revelation 2:12-17 ¶ And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

The Commandments of Jesus Christ

Shall We Sin, Because We Are Not Under The Law?

Romans 6:14-15 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

We Have An Advocate With The Father, Jesus Christ

1 John 2:1-2 ¶ My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins* of the whole world.

Love Your Enemies

Matthew 5:43-44 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

Our Father Which is in Heaven

Matthew 5:45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Love The Lord Thy God With All Thy Heart

Luke 10:27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

This Is The Commandment Of Jesus Christ

John 15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

John 13:34-35 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Fulfill The Royal Law

James 2:8 ¶ If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

Matthew 5:41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

Let Each Esteem Other Better Than Themselves

Philippians 2:2-4 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind. **3** Let nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. **4** Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

Matthew 5:42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Owe No Man AnyThing, But To Love One Another

Romans 13:8-10 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

Luke 11:41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

Reconciliation

Matthew 5:23-24 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Luke 19:8-10 And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, **This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.**

All The Law Is Fulfilled In One Word

Galatians 5:14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Matthew 5:40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke also.

The Fruit Of The Spirit Is Love

Galatians 5:22-23 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, **23** Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Matthew 7:12 ¶ Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

Forbearing One Another In Love

Ephesians 4:2 ¶ With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

Luke 6:36-37 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. ¶ Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

Mark 11:25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

Every One That Loveth Is Born Of God

1 John 4:7 ¶ Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

Matthew 7:15-20 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

If We Love One Another, God Dwelleth In Us

1 John 4:11-12 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. **12** No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

In Liberty, By Love Serve One Another

Galatians 5:13 ¶ For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

Increase And Abound In Love One Toward Another

1 Thessalonians 3:12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you:

Ye Yourselves Are Taught Of God To Love One Another

1 Thessalonians 4:9 ¶ But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

1 Corinthians 13:4-7 ¶ Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; 7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

This Is His Commandment

1 John 3:23 ¶ And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

If A Man Say, I Love God, And Hateth His Brother

1 John 4:20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

Matthew 5:38-39 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: **39** But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

Luke 17:3-4 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. **4** And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

Hatred is Murder

Matthew 5:22 ¶ But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Lust is Adultery

Matthew 5:27-28 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

John 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Matthew 26:41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

Every One That Loveth Is Born Of God, And Knoweth God

1 John 4:7 ¶ Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

Matthew 7:17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

Be Kindly Affectioned One To Another With Brotherly Love

Romans 12:10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

Mark 9:41 ¶ For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

Provoke One Another Unto Love And To Good Works

Hebrews 10:24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

See That Ye Love One Another With A Pure Heart

1 Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

Having Compassion One Of Another

1 Peter 3:8 ¶ Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

Forgive Injuries

Matthew 6:14-15 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

The Royal Law According To The Scripture

James 2:8 ¶ If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

Matthew 16:24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

This Is The Message

1 John 3:11 ¶ For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

John 14:23-24 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

By This Shall All Men Know That Ye Are My Disciples

John 13:35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Matthew 20:25-28 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

This Is My Commandment

John 15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

John 15:2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

These Things I Command You

John 15:17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

Leviticus 19:18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

2 John 5 ¶ And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

Matthew 25:34-46 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

The Teachings of Jesus Christ

The Great Commission

Matthew 28:18-20. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Keep My Commandments

John 14:15. ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

A New Commandment

John 13:34-35. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Believe In Me

John 14:11. Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

Our Father is in Heaven

Matthew 5:16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Matthew 5:45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Be An Example

Matthew 5:16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Hatred is Murder

Matthew 5:21-22. ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Reconciliation

Matthew 5:23-24. Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Luke 12:58-59. When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

Luke 14:31-32. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

Luke 19:8-10. And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, **This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.**

Lust is Adultery

Matthew 5:27-28. ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

Repentance

Matthew 5:29-30. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

Matthew 7:13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

Matthew 7:17. Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

Matthew 23:25-28. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

Matthew 26:41. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

Mark 8:34. And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, **Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.**

Mark 9:41. ¶ For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

Mark 9:43. And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

Luke 3:8. Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Luke 8:15. But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

Luke 13:3. I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Luke 13:5. I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Luke 15:11-32. ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons: And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet: And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat, and be merry: For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing. And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him. And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots,

thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

Luke 24:47. And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

John 3:6. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Divorce

Matthew 5:31-32. It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

Matthew 19:8-9. He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. ⁹ And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

Mark 10:5-12. And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. ⁶ But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. ⁷ For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; ⁸ And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. ⁹ What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. ¹⁰ And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*. ¹¹ And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. ¹² And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

Luke 16:18. Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

Fasting

Matthew 6:16-18. ¶ Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

Oaths

Matthew 5:33-37. ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

Matthew 23:16-24. Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor! *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty. *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

Forgive Injuries

Matthew 6:14-15. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Matthew 5:38-39. ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

Mark 11:25. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

Luke 6:36-37. Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. ¶ Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

Luke 17:3-4. Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

Law suits

Matthew 5:40. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke also.

Injustice

Matthew 5:41. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

Matthew 27:32. And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

Charity

Matthew 5:42. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Love Enemies

Matthew 5:43-48. ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the publicans so? Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Giving To The Poor

Matthew 6:1-4. ¶ Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

Mark 14:7. For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

Luke 11:41. But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

Luke 18:22. Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

Prayer

Matthew 6:5-8. ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

Matthew 6:9-13. ¶ After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Matthew 21:22. And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

John 14:13. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

Wealth

Matthew 6:19-21. ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

God Or Money?

Matthew 6:22-24. The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness! No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Anxiety

Matthew 6:25. ¶ Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

Matthew 6:31-34. Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek;) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

Judging Others / Self Examination

Matthew 7:1-5. ¶ Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Wisdom

Matthew 7:6. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Faith

Matthew 7:7-11. ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

John 16:23-24. ¶ And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

The Golden Rule

Matthew 7:12. ¶ Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

Follow Christ, Not the Crowd

Matthew 7:13-14. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

Avoid the Teachings of False Prophets

Matthew 7:15-20. ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

Luke 6:26. Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

False Converts, Continue Living in Sin

Matthew 7:21-23. ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Matthew 24:24. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

Following Christ Is the Only Firm Foundation

Matthew 7:24-27. Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

Missionary Work

Matthew 10:7-15. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat. And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. And when ye come into an house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Persecution

Matthew 10:16-39. ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household? Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

Self-denial

Matthew 16:24. ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Temptations to Sin

Matthew 18:6-10. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea. ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh! Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire. Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

Seeking the Lost

Matthew 18:11-14. For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

Civil Duties

Matthew 22:21. They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

Food

Matthew 15:16-20. And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding? Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

Love God & Man

Matthew 22:34-40. ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying, Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, **Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.**

Forbid Him Not

Mark 9:38-39. And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us. But Jesus said, **Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.**

Have Faith in God

Mark 11:22. And Jesus answering saith unto them, **Have faith in God.**

If Thy Brother Shall Trespass Against Thee

Matthew 18:15-20. ¶ Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican. Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Forgiveness

Matthew 18:21-22. ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, *I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.*

Love Thy Neighbor

Matthew 19:16-19. ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, *Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.* He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, *Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.*

The Greatest are Servants

Matthew 20:25-28. But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Be Ready

Matthew 24:42-51. Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Ye Did it Unto to Me

Matthew 25:34-46. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Judge Not According to the Appearance

John 7:24. Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

Keep My Words

John 14:23-24. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

Bear Fruit

John 15:2. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

Beware of Covetousness

Luke 12:12-31. For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say. ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. And he said unto him, *Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?* And he said unto them, *Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.* And he spake a parable unto them, saying, *The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.* ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment. Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls? And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith? And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Abide In Me

John 15:4-12. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. ¶ As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

Ye Are My Friends

John 15:14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

John 15:17. These things I command you, that ye love one another.

Love to God

Commanded.

Deuteronomy 11:1. Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, alway.

Joshua 22:5. But take diligent heed to do the commandment and The Law, which Moses the Servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to Cleave Unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

The first great commandment.

Matthew 22:38 This is the first and great commandment.

With all the heart.

Deuteronomy 6:5. And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

Matthew 22:37-40 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all The Law and the Prophets.

Better than all sacrifices.

Mark 12:33. And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole Burnt Offerings and sacrifices.

PRODUCED BY

The Holy Ghost.

Galatians 5:22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, Faith,

2 Thessalonians 3:5. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the Patient waiting for Christ.

The love of God to us.

1 John 4:19. We love him, because he first loved us.

Answers to prayer.

Psalms 116:1. I love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

Exhibited by Christ.

John 14:31. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

A characteristic of Saints.

Psalm 5:11. But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

SHOULD PRODUCE

Joy.

Psalm 5:11. But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

Love to Saints.

1 John 5:1. Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that Begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

Hatred of Sin.

Psalm 97:10. Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his Saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

Obedience to God.

Deuteronomy 30:20. That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD swore unto thy Fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

1 John 5:3. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

Perfected in obedience.

1 John 2:5. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

Perfected, gives boldness.

1 John 4:17-18. Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of Judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

God, Faithful to those who have.

Deuteronomy 7:9. Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the Faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

THEY WHO HAVE

Are known of Him.

1 Corinthians 8:3. But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

Are preserved by Him.

Psalm 145:20. The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

Are delivered by Him.

Psalm 91:14. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

Partake of His mercy.

Exodus 20:6. And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

Deuteronomy 7:9. Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the Faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

Have all things working for their good.

Romans 8:28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

Persevere in.

Jude 21. Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto Eternal Life.

Exhort one another to.

Psalm 31:23. O love the LORD, all ye his Saints: for the LORD preserveth the Faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

Pray for.

2 Thessalonians 3:5. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the Patient waiting for Christ.

The love of the world is a proof of not having.

1 John 2:15. Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

They who love not others, are without.

1 John 4:20. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

Hypocrites, without.

Luke 11:42. But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over Judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

John 5:42. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

The uncharitable, without.

1 John 3:17. But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his Bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

God tries the sincerity of.

Deuteronomy 13:3. Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

Promises connected with.

Deuteronomy 11:13-15. And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, That I will give you the Rain of your land in his due season, the first Rain and the latter Rain, that thou mayest gather in thy Corn, and thy wine, and thine oil. And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.

Psalms 69:36. The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

Isaiah 56:6-7. Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant; Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their Burnt Offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

Love to Christ

Exhibited by God.

Matthew 17:5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

John 5:20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

Exhibited by Saints.

1 Peter 1:8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

His personal excellence is deserving of.

Song of Solomon 5:9-16 What is thy beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more than another beloved, that thou dost so charge us? My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand. His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are bushy, and black as a raven. His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and fitly set. ...

His love to us a motive to.

2 Corinthians 5:14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus Judge, that if one died for all, then were all Dead:

MANIFESTED IN

Seeking Him.

Song of Solomon 3:2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

Obedying Him.

John 14:15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

John 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our Abode with him.

Ministering to Him.

Matthew 27:55 And many Women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

Matthew 25:40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my Brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Preferring Him to all others.

Matthew 10:37 He that loveth Father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

Taking up the cross for Him.

Matthew 10:38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

A characteristic of Saints.

Song of Solomon 1:4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

An evidence of Adoption.

John 8:42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

SHOULD BE

Sincere.

Ephesians 6:24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

With the soul.

Song of Solomon 1:7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

In proportion to our mercies.

Luke 7:47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her Sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

Supreme.

Matthew 10:37 He that loveth Father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

Ardent.

Song of Solomon 2:5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples: for I am sick of love.

Song of Solomon 8:6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as Death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

Unquenchable.

Song of Solomon 8:7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

Even unto Death.

Acts 21:13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

Revelation 12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the Death.

Promises to.

2 Timothy 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the Righteous Judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

James 1:12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

Increase of, to be prayed for.

Philippians 1:9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all Judgment;

Pray for grace to those who have.

Ephesians 6:24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

THEY WHO HAVE,

Are loved by the Father.

John 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

John 16:27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

Are loved by Christ.

Proverbs 8:17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

John 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

Enjoy communion with God and Christ.

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our Abode with him.

Decrease of, rebuked.

Revelation 2:4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

Want of, denounced.

1 Corinthians 16:22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

The wicked, destitute of.

Psalms 35:19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.

John 15:18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

John 15:25 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

Exemplified.

Joseph of Arimathea,

Matthew 27:57-60 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

Penitent woman,

Luke 7:47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her Sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

Certain women,

Luke 23:28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

Thomas,

John 11:16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

Mary Magdalene,

John 20:11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

Peter,

John 21:15-17 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, *Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these?* He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, *Feed my lambs.* He saith to him again the second time, *Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?* He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, *Feed my sheep.* He saith unto him the third time, *Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?* Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, *Feed my sheep.*

Paul,

Acts 21:13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

Love to Man

Is of God.

1 John 4:7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

Commanded by God.

1 John 4:21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

Commanded by Christ.

John 13:34-35 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

John 15:12-13 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

1 John 3:23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

After the example of Christ.

John 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

John 15:12-13 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

Ephesians 5:2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

Taught by God.

1 Thessalonians 4:9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

Faith worketh by.

Galatians 5:6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but Faith which worketh by love.

A fruit of the Spirit.

Galatians 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, Faith,

Colossians 1:8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

Purity of heart leads to.

1 Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the Brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

Explained.

1 Corinthians 13:4-7 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; Charity envieth not; Charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

Is an active principle.

1 Thessalonians 1:3 Remembering without ceasing your work of Faith, and labour of love, and Patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

Hebrews 6:10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the Saints, and do minister.

Is an abiding principle.

1 Corinthians 13:8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be Tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

1 Corinthians 13:13 And now abideth Faith, hope, Charity, these three; but the greatest of these is Charity.

Is the second great commandment.

Matthew 22:37-40 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all The Law and the Prophets.

Is the end of the commandment.

1 Timothy 1:5 Now the end of the commandment is Charity out of a pure heart, and of a good Conscience, and of Faith unfeigned:

Supernatural gifts are nothing without.

1 Corinthians 13:1-2 Though I speak with the Tongues of men and of Angels, and have not Charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all Faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not Charity, I am nothing.

The greatest sacrifices are nothing without.

1 Corinthians 13:3 And though I Bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not Charity, it profiteth me nothing.

Especially enjoined upon ministers.

1 Timothy 4:12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in Conversation, in Charity, in spirit, in Faith, in purity.

2 Timothy 2:22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, Faith, Charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

Saints SHOULD

Put on.

Colossians 3:14 And above all these things put on Charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

Follow after.

1 Corinthians 14:1 Follow after Charity, and desire Spiritual Gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

Abound in.

Philippians 1:9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all Judgment;

1 Thessalonians 3:12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

Continue in.

1 Timothy 2:15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in Faith and Charity and holiness with sobriety.

Hebrews 13:1 Let brotherly love continue.

Provoke each other to.

2 Corinthians 8:7 Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in Faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

2 Corinthians 9:2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

Hebrews 10:24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

Be sincere in.

Romans 12:9 Let love be without Dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; Cleave to that which is good.

2 Corinthians 6:6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

2 Corinthians 8:8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

1 John 3:18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

Be disinterested in.

1 Corinthians 10:24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

1 Corinthians 13:5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

Philippians 2:4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

Be fervent in.

1 Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the Brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

1 Peter 4:8 And above all things have fervent Charity among yourselves: for Charity shall cover the multitude of Sins.

Should be connected with brotherly-kindness.

Romans 12:10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

2 Peter 1:7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness Charity.

Should be with a pure heart.

1 Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the Brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

All things should be done with.

1 Corinthians 16:14 Let all your things be done with Charity.

SHOULD BE EXHIBITED, TOWARD

Saints.

1 Peter 2:17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

1 John 5:1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that Begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

Ministers.

1 Thessalonians 5:13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

Our families.

Ephesians 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the Church, and gave himself for it;

Titus 2:4 That they may Teach the young Women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

Fellow-countrymen.

Exodus 32:32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their Sin--; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

Romans 9:2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

Romans 10:1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

Strangers.

Leviticus 19:34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

Deuteronomy 10:19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Enemies.

Exodus 23:4-5 If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his Ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. If thou see the Ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

2 Kings 6:22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

Matthew 5:44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

Romans 12:14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

Romans 12:20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

1 Peter 3:9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

All men.

Galatians 6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of Faith.

SHOULD BE EXHIBITED, IN

Ministering to the wants of others.

Matthew 25:35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

Hebrews 6:10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the Saints, and do minister.

Loving each other.

Galatians 5:13 For, Brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

Relieving strangers.

Leviticus 25:35 And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

Matthew 25:35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

Clothing the naked.

Isaiah 58:7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

Matthew 25:36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Visiting the sick, ect.

Job 31:16-22 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail; Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the Fatherless hath not eaten thereof; (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a Father, and I have guided her from my mother's womb;) If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering; ...

James 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the Fatherless and widows in their Affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

Sympathizing.

Romans 12:15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

1 Corinthians 12:26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

Supporting the weak.

Galatians 6:2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil The Law of Christ.

1 Thessalonians 5:14 Now we exhort you, Brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be Patient toward all men.

Covering the faults of others.

Proverbs 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all Sins.

1 Peter 4:8 And above all things have fervent Charity among yourselves: for Charity shall cover the multitude of Sins.

Forgiving injuries.

Ephesians 4:32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Colossians 3:13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

Forbearing.

Ephesians 4:2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

Rebuking.

Leviticus 19:17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer Sin upon him.

Matthew 18:15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

Necessary to true happiness.

Proverbs 15:17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

The love of God is a motive to.

John 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

1 John 4:11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

AN EVIDENCE OF

Being in the Light.

1 John 2:10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the Light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

Discipleship with Christ.

John 13:35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Spiritual life.

1 John 3:14 We know that we have passed from Death unto life, because we love the Brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in Death.

Is the fulfilling of The Law.

Romans 13:8-10 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled The Law. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false Witness, Thou shalt not Covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of The Law.

Galatians 5:14 For all The Law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

James 2:8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

Love to self is the measure of.

Mark 12:33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole Burnt Offerings and sacrifices.

Is good and pleasant.

Psalms 133:1-2 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for Brethren to dwell together in unity! It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

Is a bond of union.

Colossians 2:2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full Assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

Is the bond of perfectness.

Colossians 3:14 And above all these things put on Charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

Hypocrites, devoid of.

1 John 2:9 He that saith he is in the Light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

1 John 4:20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

The wicked devoid of.

1 John 3:10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

Exemplified.

Joseph,

Genesis 45:15 Moreover he kissed all his Brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his Brethren talked with him.

Ruth,

Ruth 1:16-17 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if ought but Death part thee and me.

Jonathan,

1 Samuel 20:17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

1 Samuel 20:41-42 And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded. And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

Obadiah,

1 Kings 18:4 For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a Cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

Centurion,

Luke 7:5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

Primitive Church,

Acts 2:46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

Hebrews 10:33-34 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and Afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used. For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

Lydia,

Acts 16:15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she Besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be Faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

Aquila,

Romans 16:3-4 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.

Paul,

2 Corinthians 6:11-12 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged. Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own Bowels.

Epaphroditus,

Philippians 2:25-26 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants. 26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

Philippians 2:30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto Death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

Philippians,

Philippians 4:15-19 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity. Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God. ...

Colossians,

Colossians 1:4 Since we heard of your Faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the Saints,

Thessalonians,

1 Thessalonians 3:6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your Faith and Charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

Onesiphorus,

2 Timothy 1:16-18 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain: But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me. The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

Philemon,

Philemon 7-9 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the Bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother. Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is Convenient, Yet for love's sake I rather Beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

Moses,

Hebrews 11:25 Choosing rather to suffer Affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of Sin for a season;